MAKING THE CROOKED STRAIGHT

A CONTRIBUTION TO BAHÁ'Í APOLOGETICS

by

Udo Schaefer • Nicola Towfigh • Ulrich Gollmer

translated from the German by Dr. Geraldine Schuckelt

GR

GEORGE RONALD OXFORD

GEORGE RONALD, Publisher 46 High Street, Kidlington, Oxford OX5 2DN

Original German-language edition

Desinformation als Methode © Georg Olms Verlag GmbH, 1995, Hildesheim, Germany This translation © George Ronald 2000

All Rights Reserved

British Library Cataloguing in Publication Data

A catalogue record for this book is available from the British Library

ISBN-0-85398-443-3

Typesetting by Sigrun Schaefer

Printed and bound in Great Britain by Biddies, Ltd.

Quod curiositate cognoverunt, superbia amiserunt.

St Augustine, Sermones 151

Souls such as these cause the straight to become crooked.

'Abdu'l-Baha
Will and Testament 2:13

Melius est, ut scandalum oriatur, quam ut veritas relinguatur.

Pope Gregory the Great (Hom. VII in Ezekiel, quoted from *Migne Patrologiae Cursus Completus Series Latina*, vol. 76, p. 842)

Contents

Forewor	d, by J. A. McLean	xiii
Preface t	to the German edition (1995)	xxi
	to the English edition (2000)	
	tion [Udo Schaefer]	
	Part I: Methodology	
Chapter	1 Overview [Schaefer]	15
Ī.	The limits of religious knowledge	
II.	'Critical literature'	18
III.	The renegade as researcher	27
IV.	The origins of the conflict	
Chapter	2: On Ficicchia's methodology [Schaefer]	36
Ī.	Opportunism the—supreme principle of the Bahá'í Faith?	37
II.	Ficicchia's standpoint	40
III.	Ficicchia's portraits of the founding figures	56
	1. The Báb	56
	2. Bahá'u'lláh	58
IV.	Ficicchia's portrait of 'Abdu'l-Bahá	73
V.	The portrait of Shoghi Effendi	90
VI.	Ficicchia's distorted image of the Bahá'í community	
VII.	Ficicchia's semantics.	119

VIII.	The Bahá'ís—sectarian escapists and dangerous extremists?	126
	1. On the charge of 'unworldly isolation'	
	2. On the charge of subversion	
	Part II: Community and doctrine	
Chapter 3	3: Ficicchia's portrait of the community and its order	
1	[Schaefer]	141
I.	The background: The Protestant concept of law	
II.	Ficicchia's critique of the order of the Bahá'í community	
	and its foundations	149
	1. The Universal House of Justice—	
	not foreseen by Bahá'u'lláh?	149
	2. 'Abdu'l-Bahá's testament—disputed?	
	3. The Guardianship—a dictatorship?	154
	4. On the alleged 'doctrinal legislation'	
	by the Universal House of Justice	158
	5. The community: a 'steward of the grace'?	160
	6. Shoghi Effendi charged with having	
	prevented the establishment of the	
	Universal House of Justice	164
	7. On the subject of infallibility	166
	8. Freedom to teach—teaching authority	
	9. Prepublication review—a censorship?	
	10. Forbidden books?	
	11. Freedom of expression prohibited?	
	12. Criticism prohibited?	
	13. Covenant-breaking and excommunication	224
	14. 'Tricks' and 'the pressure of the plan'	
	in missionary activities?	238
	15. 'Complete renunciation of Christian beliefs'?	
	16. The community—anti-democratic, centralist, secular?	
	17. Ficicchia's (mis)judgement of the Bahá'í community	254

Chapter 4	: Ficicchia's presentation	
	of Bahá'í doctrine [Schaefer]	260
I.	On the concept of revelation	260
II.	On the station of Bahá'u'lláh	262
III.	On the Bahá'í doctrine of grace	267
IV.	On the Bahá'í concept of human nature	273
V.	On claims to absoluteness and exclusiveness	276
VI.	Emphatically rationalist, hostile to science,	
	and esoteric, all at once?	289
VII.	On the concept of liberty	301
Chapter 5	: Ficicchia's portrayal of	
	Bahá'í law [Schaefer]	317
I.	The law: A provocation	317
II.	Suppression and dissimulation of the Kitáb-i-Aqdas?	322
III.	Difficulties of publication	
	1. Previous publications and translations	331
	2. On the Royal Asiatic Society's English-language	
	edition of 1961	334
	3. Problems of producing an authentic translation	337
	4. On the nature of divine legislation	338
IV.	Specific issues	
	1. Taqíyya—a law of Bahá'u'lláh?	352
	2. The <i>Kitáb-i-Aqdas</i> —a sketchy 'framework'?	
	3. The sacred texts—falsified, interpolated?	369
V.	Some corrections regarding the content	
	of particular laws	385
	1. On ritual daily prayer	385
	2. On the cut of the hair	
	3. Bahá'í holy days and the Ma <u>sh</u> riqu'l-A <u>dh</u> kár	393
IV.	Corrections of other distortions	396
	1. On the dogmatic foundation of the law	396
	2. On the balance between justice and love	
	3. A casuist system of ethics?	
	4. A rigorous religious law?	409
1/11	On the nature of the law of God	411

Chapter	6: Bahá'í political thought [Gollmer]	418
Í.	The Bahá'í community: authoritarian and antidemocratic?	
	1. The Bahá'í Faith—'political Mahdism'?	421
	2. A 'claim to total power' or fulfilment of	
	eschatological prophecy?	424
	3. The need for peace	
	4. A centralist global state?	432
	5. The eschatological realm of peace	
	6. Claim to power or service to humanity?	440
	7. 'Total possession taken of the individual'?	
II.	Bahá'u'lláh royalist and hostile to liberty?	
	1. Bahá'u'lláh's statements concerning kingship	448
	2. A power political alliance between	
	church and state?	451
	3. Non-violent neutrality or partisanship?	453
	4. Universalism versus nationalism	454
	5. Justified 'opposition' or persecution of	
	a non-violent religious minority?	457
III.	On the way to a new type of politics	464
	1. The concept of politics in Bahá'í scripture	
	2. Loyalty to state authority	
	3. Bahá'í elections:[248] a non-partisan form of	
	democratic appointment of government	470
	4. A new model for political decision-making	
	5. Responsibility for the world we live in	
	Part III: Historical issues	
Chapter	7: Problems of research	
T	in the field of religious history [Gollmer]	481
Chapter	8: Ficicchia's sources [Towfigh]	
I.	Kitáb-i-Nuqṭatu'l-Káf and Tári <u>kh</u> -i-Jadíd	496
•	1. Kitáb-i-Nuqṭatu'l-Káf	
	2. Táríkh-i-Jadíd	
Ħ	Hasht Rihisht	

Chapter	9: Ficicchia's European sources [Towfigh]	529
Í.	The Orientalist Edward Granville Browne	
II.	The Protestant minister Hermann Römer	546
	1. Römer's presentation: its structure and	
	influence on later works	551
	2. Römer's portrayal of Bábí and Bahá'í history	554
	3. Römer's interpretation of Bábí/Bahá'í doctrine	
Chapter	10: Some aspects of Bábí	
•	and Bahá'í history	571
I.	Mahdi claim and messianic secret [Gollmer]	571
	1. Ficicchia's sources	572
	2. The messianic secret	579
	3. The religious and political background	579
	4. The eschatological expectations of	
	heterodox Shí a Islam	583
	5. The Báb's claim	586
II.	Bahá'u'lláh's claims [Towfigh]	598
	1. The prophecy concerning the advent of	
	Man yuzhiruhu'lláh	601
	2. Two alleged proofs of the supremacy	
	of Mírzá Yaḥyá in Baghdád	605
	3. On the dating of Bahá'u'lláh's declaration	610
III.	Mírzá Yaḥyá Azal [Towfigh]	618
IV.	Mírzá Yaḥyá as head of the Bábís and	
	opponent of Bahá'u'lláh [Towfigh]	631
V.	The cases of murder and attempted murder [Towfigh]	650
	1. The murder of Dayyán	
	2. The murder of three Azalís in 'Akká	657
	3. The attempted murders committed	
	by Mírzá Yaḥyá in Edirne	667
VI.	On the question of schism [Towfigh]	671
Chapter	11: The Will and Testament	
	of 'Abdu'l-Bahá [Gollmer]	674
I.	The forgery theory	678
П	The religious and historical background	680

III.	On the content of 'Abdu'l-Bahá's Will and Testament	687
IV.	The appointment of Shoghi Effendi as	
	'Guardian of the Faith'—a historical overview	705
V.	The inventor of the forgery theory and her	
	epigones	724
VI.	The arguments concerning style and content	735
VII.	The graphological assessment	744
VIII.	The ideological reasons for rejecting the	
	Will and Testament	753
IX.	On the logical structure and stringency of the arguments	763
X.	Conclusion	774
Conclusio	on [Schaefer]	777
Appendix	: On terminology [Schaefer]	785
Bibliogra	ohy	794
Index of r	names	827
General I	ndex	836

This PDF, posted at

http://bahai-library.com/schaefer_towfigh_crooked_straight, is merely an excerpt from the full book:

Contents, Preface, Introduction, Chapter 1, Conclusion, Bibliography, Index (pages i-35 and 774-863)

Foreword J. A. McLean

The publication of this book—a rebuttal of a 450-page monograph on the Bahá'í Faith written by an embittered ex-Bahá'í named Francesco Ficicchia[1]—has wider implications for the study of the Bahá'í Faith than what otherwise might be viewed as a localized scholarly dispute in German-speaking Europe. There are three reasons for this. First, by way of apologia, the reader is led into an instructive exploration of the salient and distinctive features of the sacred teachings and history of the Bahá'í Faith, its organization and administration. Beyond its polemical value, *Making the Crooked Straight* is a serious and useful didactic tool, yielding solid information on the Bahá'í Faith.

Among this book's other merits is its offering of a critical analysis of much of the erroneous information disseminated mainly by Protestant missionary theologians in the West since the turn of the century. This material will be of interest to those who are not yet familiar with it. Ficicchia proved himself to be an eager collector of much of the previously disseminated misinformation on the Bahá'í Faith, which he put to good use in *Der Bahā'ismus*. Schaefer, Towfigh and Gollmer examine and clarify several issues regarding early key sources such as those used by the Azalís as well as more scholarly interpretations of the Bábí and Bahá'í Faiths by such writers of the time as the

1. entitled Der Bahā'ismus—Weltreligion der Zukunft?

well-known Cambridge orientalist Edward G. Browne (1816–1882) and Arthur Comte de Gobineau (1862–1926). A fresh approach is taken to a wide range of theological, community and governance issues (e.g. methodology, divine law, the political dimension of the Bahá'í Faith), as well as in-depth analysis of such questions as the infallibility of institutions and 'covenant breaking'. *Making the Crooked Straight* responds to the harsh critique of Shoghi Effendi and the Guardianship and addresses the question of the authenticity of 'Abdu'l-Bahá's Will and Testament.

The second reason is a moral one. The lessons to be drawn from Ficicchia's case are in effect bigger than the author himself. According to Schaefer, Gollmer and Towfigh a decidedly unsound methodology is employed throughout Ficicchia's entire book. The case of acrimonious and deliberate distortion represents a phenomenon, a *typos* of a style and pattern of which the author is not the unique representative. In fact, the method and stratagems that are rejected by Schaefer, Gollmer and Towfigh are, in some respects, typical of a larger pattern spun by those who choose to write defamatory representations of the Bahá'í Faith, however such presentations may be disguised as scholarship.

The third reason for this book's importance is that it may be a foreshadowing of things to come. For as we move ahead into the newly dawned third millennium, and as the Bahá'í Faith continues to steadily assume its rightful place as the youngest of the sister religions of the world, other officers of disinformation may come and go. In this sense, *Making the Crooked Straight* both provides a welcome rejoinder and serves notice that Bahá'í scholars are well qualified to respond either to open or covert attacks of the Faith of Bahá'u'lláh.

* * *

It is pertinent to this discussion to focus briefly on a key issue raised by the publication of this book—the nature and function

of critical apologetics in Bahá'í scholarship today, only one of it should be noted, several modes of learning pursued by Bahá'í scholars. Paul Bernabeo writes: 'Any religion, monotheistic or otherwise, might adopt an apologetic posture under circumstances in which it perceives the need to defend itself against misunderstanding, criticism, discrimination or oppression, ... '[2] This book clearly falls into such a category, particularly under the mention 'misunderstanding' and 'criticism'. But in this case these words are euphemisms. Schaefer, Towfigh and Gollmer contend that the author's numerous distortions are not simply misunderstandings of one who has failed to grasp some essential feature of the Bahá'í Faith; not merely poor scholarship. The authors argue that Ficicchia's presentation makes errors of both omission and commission, that is, misapprehension and systematic disinformation. These serious assertions are wellsupported by their textual arguments.

While running against the temper of our times, historically, apologetics is usually at its peak during the formative age of a religion, an age in which the Bahá'í Faith currently finds itself. While certain scholars have sometimes deplored the apologetic tone of some Bahá'í scholarship, such a stance has been necessitated by the demands of the present historical situation and by works such as the one written by Francesco Ficicchia. Systematics theologian Paul Tillich (1886–1965) and David Krieger, one of today's global theologians, remind us that it was the 'apologetic impulse'[3] that first drove formative

^{2. &#}x27;Apologetics', *The Encyclopedia of Religion* (editor-in-chief Mircea Eliade), vol. 1, p. 349.

^{3.} David J. Krieger, *The New Universalism*, pp. 17–18: 'I will show first how pluralism resulted from an internal split, a break in the continuity of Western cultural identity. This entails showing how Christian theology arose from apologetic impulse and how, to this day, the pragmatics of theological thinking, indeed all Western thinking, remain determined by what may be called the apologetic method ...'.

Christian theology.[4] This statement has a certain validity if applied to the development of Bahá'í theology. In terms of being suited to the present historical juncture, apologetical approaches to Bahá'í scholarship are far from being *passé*.

While Bahá'u'lláh, the founder of the Bahá'í Faith, counsels his followers 'not to view with too critical an eye the sayings and writings of men' but to approach them 'in a spirit of openmindedness and sympathy',[5] those who have assailed the 'tenets of the Cause of God, are to be treated differently'. For these individuals Bahá'u'lláh has directed that:

It is incumbent upon all men, each according to his ability, to refute the arguments of those that have attacked the Faith of God.[6]

While critical apologetics may differ from other forms of *Religionswissenschaft*, the distinction disappears at the level of performance. This volume demonstrates that critical apologetics is neither anachronistic, nor can it be relegated to a second-class, narrowly functional speciality employed only when the Bahá'í Faith is subjected to attack. Here I note in passing that when the Protestant theologian, Emil Brunner (1889–1966) wrote that apologetics was not '... a distinct discipline but rather a dimension of all theology',[7] he probably did not have the great world religions in mind, but his statement would appear to apply to them all.

In the Introduction to this book, Udo Schaefer cites comparative religionists N. Ross Reat and Edmund F. Perry who in

- 4. Tillich called the apologetic movement '... the birthplace of a developed Christian theology', in *A History of Christian Thought*, p. 24.
- 5. Gleanings 154:1.
- 6. ibid.
- 7. Brunner's position as stated by Avery Dulles in *A History of Apologetics*, p. 233. Like Karl Barth, and notwithstanding the difference between them over the possibility of natural theology, Brunner also maintained a uniquely salvific role for Christianity.

the pluralistic spirit of the times confidently assert that 'dogmatic, sectarian polemic—whether religious or secular in origin—is well and truly anachronistic at this, the dawn of the second [sic] millennium of the common era.'[8] While all those who recognize the value of interfaith dialogue and the necessity of peaceful conflict resolution readily assent to such an affirmation, polemical works such as *Der Bahā'ismus* demand a more assertive kind of, refutation. For, if theological truth, like all truth, is still to be discovered and told, those who seek it have the right to be availed of authentic and reliable sources.

Looking at the apologetic approach from a broader perspective, one that collapses the secular-sacred distinction, we sometimes lose sight of the fact that apology applies as much to the secular world as to the realm of the sacred. Apology characterizes any advocacy or activist viewpoint and is very much alive in many secular movements today. As such, secular apologists, whatever their cause, share certain common features with their religious counterparts. Both are committed and convinced of the viewpoint they represent. On this basis, one could argue that there is nothing intrinsically religious about *apologia*. It is a basic dynamic of human thought that aspires to seek and defend the truth

Apologetics as advocacy has a long history. Historically, the earliest uses of apology in ancient Greece were forensic. In the fifth century BCE, the rhetorician Coax of Syracuse gave legal counsel to those living under the newly established democratic regime in Syracuse who had been dispossessed of their property by earlier autocratic rulers. The 'Art of Coax' consisted of a five-part rhetorical/legal argument on their behalf.[9] Socrates' defence before the Athenian Law Court recorded in Plato's *Apology* is perhaps the most influential classical pres-

^{8.} From A World Theology. The Central Spiritual Reality of Mankind, p. 311.

^{9. &#}x27;Rhetoric' in *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, vol. XIX (1959).

entation of apology and has left traces on legal discourse, theology and certain notions of morality and, of course, rhetoric.

Socrates' defence points to both the legal and moral aspects of apology. Wrongful accusation (several pointed cases are to be found in *Der Bahā'ismus*) requires defence so that the truth may be told. Where truth is told, justice is more readily served. In this sense, *Making the Crooked Straight* takes the part of the *Parákletos* or advocate, one who pleads the cause of another. The three Bahá'í scholars who argue in this volume plead for truth-telling vis-à-vis the Cause of Bahá'u'lláh, a case of apologetics in the interests of justice, that is, discursive reasoning for the purpose of righting the wrong.

Today apology prevails in forensics, politics, teaching and certainly in advocacy journalism. Apology is implicit in the praise and maintenance of any socio-political system and/or world view. Indeed, David J. Krieger writes that the situation of 'radical pluralism' today is an outcome of 'apologetic universalism' in which both Christian theology and secular humanism (ironically), and indeed all western thinking are based on the 'apologetic method'.[10] Faced with what he sees as the collapse of both, Krieger seeks 'presuppositions for a global theology',[11] which seems to be increasingly taking the form of a new apologetic for a global society in which pluralism is increasingly becoming the norm.

Making the Crooked Straight presents itself as a variation of 'answering theology'. In Paul Tillich's monumental three-volume work, Systematic Theology, [12] answering theology forms part of the method of 'correlation', a method that is basically apologetic. In A History of Christian Thought Tillich writes: 'This is the apologetic form of theology which I use in my own

^{10.} Krieger, op. cit., pp. 17f.

^{11.} ibid. pp. 37–44.

^{12. 3} vols. (vol. 1: 1951, vol. 2: 1958, vol. 3: 1963), Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

systematic theology, that is, the correlation between question and answer.'[13] Tillich points out that '... an apologia means a reply or answer to a judge in a court ...'[14] In his *Systematic Theology* Tillich's view of 'answering theology' (correlation) reflects an existential perspective of the predicament of the human condition in that 'it answers the questions implied in the "situation" in the power of the eternal message and with the means provided by the situation whose question it answers'.[15] By contrast, in *Making the Crooked Straight* answering theology comes in the form of refutation. But the arguments of these scholars are nonetheless pre-dialogical; written in the hope that they may lead to open inquiry and to real dialogue whose pre-eminent goal is, as always, the search for truth

Critical apologetics is responsible apologetics, a function that can be traced to the etymological root of the world 'responsible' from the Latin verb *respondere*, meaning to answer. Answering theology is, moreover, covenantal since it sees itself as being charged with a duty or obligation. The covenantal origins of the notion of responsibility are to be found ultimately in a sense of divine vocation and by implication define the theologian's role as that of a committed member of a believing community.

Robert Parry well articulated this answering function of Bahá'í theology some twenty years ago during the Second Ethics and Methodology Seminar in Cambridge, England in a statement that still strikes us as being timely. Parry made the following point that typifies the approach taken in the present volume:

^{13.} pp. 26f. Tillich, however, was aware of the dangers of the apologetical approach. In historical Christianity, he deplored the continual narrowing down and exclusion that resulted from dogmatic definition. 14. ibid.

^{15.} Systematic Theology, vol. I, p. 6. For a fuller view of 'correlation' see Tillich's methodological introduction to vol. 1.

Apologetics is not shouting, neither is it passive listening to the criteria of the 'world'. It is responsible engagement. Responsible, because it strikes at clarity and is undergone in responsibility and honesty by responsible believers; engagement because it is not afraid. What is continuous with the Word—the Bahá'í Revelation, i.e. a world conditioned by the possibility of being addressed—cannot be a fearful prospect.[16]

Bahá'u'lláh, referring to both the Cause he proclaimed and the unconcealed manner of his own conduct, despite the prolonged hostility of his persecutors in Persia and the Ottoman Empire, wrote in the Sixth Taráz of the Tablet of Tarázát (Ornaments): 'Concealment hath no access unto this station, nor is there any occasion for fear or silence.'[17] His precept finds concrete expression in the pages that follow.

J. A. McLean Spring 2000

16. Robert Parry, 'Phenomenology, Methodological Agnosticism and Apologetics' in the *Proceedings of the Second Bahá'í Ethics and Methodology Seminar*, Cambridge, England, 15–16 September, 1979, p. 19. 17. *Tablets* 4:27.

Preface to the German edition (1995)

The names of the authors of the various parts of the book appear at the top of every page. The sections written by the authors are as follows:

Udo Schaefer: Introduction, ch. 1-5, Conclusion,

Appendix

Nicola Towfigh: ch. 8, 9.I. and 10.II-IV

Ulrich Gollmer: ch. 6, 7, 9.II, 10.I. and II.

The authors would like to take this opportunity to express their gratitude to all those who subjected the manuscript to thorough review and made valuable comments and constructive suggestions: Ian Semple and Christopher Sprung; and for specific manuscripts—Dr Kamran Ekbal, Dr Ihsan Halabi, Peter Mühlschlegel and Dr Friedo Zölzer. The critical dialogue that took place was an invaluable opportunity for us to reconsider certain points and include some details that might otherwise have been overlooked. We hope, therefore, that errors and one-sided views, which can easily arise in such a complex study, will be found to be few.

We are indebted to Stephen Lambden for his valuable information on Persian and Arabic sources. We are also sincerely grateful to Sigrun Schaefer. She spent countless hours of research in various libraries in connection with the first five chapters, and she also took on the laborious task of standardizing the manuscripts and preparing them for publication.

In quotations from the works of Bahá'u'lláh and 'Abdu'l-Bahá numbers cited refer to the section and paragraph numbers of the work, which appear in the margins of most recent publications. Some works of secondary literature from which quotations appear frequently are also cited under their abbreviated title. Arabic and Persian terms have been transcribed according to the transcription system generally used in the Bahá'í community (see *Bahá'í World*, vol. 18, Haifa, 1986, pp. 893ff.).

Longer Latin quotations have not been translated in cases where they serve to emphasize and illustrate the text; their meaning is evident from the context. The two quotations from St Augustine and Pope Gregory the Great, which precede the text and serve as epigraphs, can be translated as follows:

That which they found through their curiosity, they have lost through their arrogance.

It is better for scandal to arise than for the truth to be relinquished.

The authors

Preface to the English edition (2000)

Hardly had the German edition of this work been published in 1995 when requests for an English edition began to be received. The prospects for that were, at the time, extremely dim. In view of the size of the volume and its far from simple language, it was clear that only a professional translator of the highest calibre would be in a position to translate the book into English. That this edition has, after all, been produced is due to two fortunate sets of circumstances:

Hearing what stood in the way of the publication of an English edition, Dr Faramarz Ettehadieh, living in Linz, Austria, spontaneously offered to defray the considerable translation costs. Both the authors and the publishers would like to thank him most sincerely for his generous financial sponsorship of this project.

The second fortunate circumstance was that in Dr Geraldine Schuckelt we found a translator with the ability to deal with the complexities of the text, who set about the task without delay and brought it to a successful conclusion. We are much obliged to her for this outstanding achievement.

Translation—referred to by 'Abdu'l-Bahá as 'one of the most difficult arts'—demands, on the one hand, accuracy and faithfulness to the original text, as well as, on the other hand, vitality, expressiveness and elegance in the target language. The bridge between these two requirements can hardly be spanned by a single translator working in isolation. The linguistic quality of even the best translation can be improved through critical scrutiny by competent editorial reviewers. This time-consuming

task was conducted, alongside their professional duties, by Dr John Hatcher, Professor of English literature at the University of South Florida in Tampa; J. A. McLean, a scholar of religious studies and writer; and Dr Craig Volker, a linguist at the Gifu University in Japan. We should hereby like to express our sincere gratitude for their hard work and for their many helpful suggestions and comments.

On the translation of the German theological and legal terms in a Bahá'í context the reader is referred to the Appendix written for this English edition, where problems of terminology are discussed.

We are especially grateful also to our editor at George Ronald Publishers, Dr May Hofman, for her highly competent and prudent work. It was a pleasure to work with her.

Last but not least, we should like to thank Sigrun Schaefer, without whose constant work this book could not have been published. She painstakingly sought out all the quotations from the huge variety of sources in the sometimes obscure English editions of the works cited in the original; she also keyed in the various alterations to the text on the computer, composed the index, and finally, in order to keep publishing costs down, she prepared the entire manuscript for printing.

The authors

Introduction

In 1981, the Evangelische Zentralstelle für Weltanschauungsfragen (EZW)[1] published a monograph by Francesco Ficicchia entitled *Der Bahā'ismus. Weltreligion der Zukunft? Geschichte, Lehre und Organisation in kritischer Anfrage*[2] as part of a series of texts produced by the Quell-Verlag publishing company, with whom the EZW is closely associated. In his foreword, the editor Michael Mildenberger described the book as the 'first authentic and at the same time critical presentation' of the Bahá'í Faith, and as a work that would close a tangible gap, since a 'comprehensive critical presentation' had been lacking for decades. He attested to the quality of the book as 'a standard work in the field of religious studies' that could 'scarcely be surpassed'[3] for a long time to come and would long remain 'signal for anyone who wishes to study the Bahá'í Faith'.[4]

This book that was touted as a ground-breaking work is, in fact, a caricature. A Bahá'í reading this allegedly academic 'standard work' cannot escape the impression that his faith is being reflected through a distorting mirror. Almost everything is twisted and disfigured beyond recognition.

- 1. Central Office of the Protestant Church for Questions of Ideology, hereafter referred to as EZW.
- 2. 'Bahá'ism—Religion of the Future? History, Doctrine and Organization: A Critical Inquiry'.
- 3. p. 13.
- Inside cover.

For a start, the book contains a large quantity of demonstrably false information, so-called 'facts' that, in themselves, convey to an uninformed reader a very negative, tendentious image of the Bahá'í Faith. Worse than this, however, and much more difficult to refute, are the multitude of misleading insinuations, unfounded interpretations, abstruse conclusions and malignant distortions, which the author uses to portray such a repulsive picture of this religion that the reader is bound to ask in surprise how such a faith could attract followers and spread throughout the world.

Ficicchia's book, which was much advertised at the time of its publication, can now be found in virtually all libraries of German-speaking Europe. Because of the efficient propaganda of the Protestant Church, it is undoubtedly the most widespread book on the Bahá'í Faith in German-speaking countries, and consequently has played a significant role in shaping the public perception of the Bahá'í Faith.

Even at the time of its publication, it was evident that with this book the Bahá'ís were faced with a challenge of new dimensions. Whereas an earlier attack on the Bahá'í Faith from within a tiny circle of dissidents had disqualified itself in the eyes of the critical reader through its gushing emotionality, its foaming polemics and its awkward title,[5] Ficicchia's book came in the guise of a work of serious academic scholarship, leading the reader to believe that the information presented was the fruit of an 'in-depth study of the sources' in which the author had 'self-critically and strictly observed the standards of research in the field of religious studies', as Mildenberger attested in his eulogy.[6]

^{5.} Hermann Zimmer, Eine Testamentsfälschung wertet die Bahá'í-Religion ab in den politischen Shoghismus, Waiblingen-Stuttgart, 1971. English edition A Fraudulent Testament Devalues the Bahai Religion into Political Shoghism, Waiblingen, 1973.

^{6.} Ficicchia, Bahā'ismus, Foreword, p. 12.

At first sight, the book does, indeed, give the impression of being a critical academic publication. It has a systematic structure, numerous notes, cross-references, quotations from academic literature and Bahá'í primary sources. It employs Hebrew and Ancient Greek terms, as well as basic Persian and Arabic terms, and provides a transliteration table for Arabic words and a list of references. All of this leads the unsuspecting reader to believe initially that the author is someone who is well acquainted with the research in religious studies, and who aims to present carefully analysed, balanced findings and, while retaining a critical distance from his subject, will try to provide an objective, well-founded study of the Bahá'í Faith. This appearance of competence explains why the work has received such positive assessment in the academic press.[7]

7. In the journal Anthropos (78 (1983), pp. 936ff.) Joseph Henninger wrote in detail about Ficicchia's hypotheses, uncritically adopting them and 'unreservedly' endorsing Mildenberger's assessment that the author had 'self-critically and strictly observed the standards of research in the field of religious studies'. Hans-Joachim Klimkeit (Zeitschrift für Religions- und Geistesgeschichte, vol. 36 (1984), pp. 93ff.) praised the 'thorough investigation' and shared Mildenberger's judgement that Ficicchia's book constituted 'a standard work in the field of religious studies' (p. 94). Olaf Schumann (*Islam*, vol. LXII, Issue 1, pp. 184ff.) went into detail about Ficicchia's research findings, on occasion adopting his biting criticism and concluding that the author had succeeded in 'painting a picture of Bahá'ism that does justice to the self-image of its followers [sic!] and that brings significant advances in the academic study of this religion' (p. 186). He is of the opinion that the author should be thanked for 'offering with this work a clear and sound portrayal of this "most recent of world religions" (p. 185). The Bonn Catholic theologian Hans Waldenfels SJ, too, concurred with Ficicchia's criticism, unhesitatingly adopting a number of his accusations and asserting that the Bahá'ís would have difficulty refuting the book (Zeitschrift für Missionswissenschaft und Religionswissenschaft (1982), p. 237). It was also Waldenfels, in his capacity as editor of the reference work Lexikon der Religionen published by Herder (Freiburg, 1987), who later commissioned Ficicchia, as a 'proven expert' (letter from the publisher Herder-Verlag dated 8 May 1991) to write the entry under the keyword 'Bahā'ismus' in the same manner as the monograph in question. Günter

Considering the book's grandiose appearance and its approval within the academic community, how was the German Bahá'í community to react? Attacks on an institutionalized religion nowadays create a very awkward situation, as the EZW is undoubtedly aware. For instance, the dispute surrounding Eugen Drewermann[8] has clearly shown this. The Bahá'ís were faced with an inescapable dilemma: if they took up the challenge of such attacks and tried to invalidate them, they would be confronted with the judgement, 'Qui s'excuse s'accuse!'.[9] If, on the other hand, they remained silent in order to steer clear of fruitless controversy and renewed attacks and to avoid conflict, the judgement would be: 'Oui tacet, consentire videtur'.[10] Not to dispute something amounts to concession, a legal principle that prevails throughout the whole of German civil law. There was a broad spectrum of opinion in the German Bahá'í community concerning the appropriate reaction to Ficicchia's book. In the end, it was decided not to react to this extremely injurious publication.

There were good reasons for this decision:

Lanczkowski called the book 'a comprehensive presentation that will gain lasting significance as a standard work' (*Theologische Rundschau*, vol. 48 (1983), p. 210). Christian Cannuyer assesses the book as 'un travail de niveau universitaire, d'une information riche et précise mais très critique' (*Les Bahá 'is—Peuple de la Triple Unité*, p. 165).

8. A Catholic theologian and psychoanalyst, well-known author of a number of books (see below, p. 19, note 19) in which he analyses and portrays church history and church doctrine by methods of depth psychology. His assertions were the subject of a public controversy, which

tion to teach theology).
9. 'Dum excusare credis, accusas' (Saint Jerome, Ep. quat. ad Virg.

resulted in the revocation of his missio canonica (Canonical authoriza-

10. '... videtur, ubi loqui potuit et debuit': He who is silent gives consent, where he could and ought to speak, Corpus luris Canonici, Decr., Liber sextus 5, 13, 43 (Boniface VIII). See also Detlef Liebs, Lateinische Rechtsregeln und Rechtssprichwörter, p. 176, no. 80 with reference to many regulations in the Civil Code and in the code of commercial law.

Undoubtedly the style of the book is hardly an invitation to objective dialogue. Attempts at a critical analysis of its contents, and particularly of Ficicchia's methodology, inevitably draw one into depths that deter one from embarking upon such a venture. An even greater deterrent, however, is the fact that the current zeitgeist of thorough-going secularism (and indifference to religious claims to unconditionality) is ill-disposed to religious apologetics. In the present world which has been strongly influenced by the spirit of the Enlightenment and in which religion is no longer the standard and focal point of life, it has been assumed for the past century that religion would gradually die out. If religion is no longer a topic of discussion, then religious controversies are of no interest either.[11] Although there is today a renewal of interest in spiritual experiences and values, and people are again seeking orientation and a religious sense of purpose, they are seeking them, not in institutionalized religion, or established Christianity with its binding creed, its monopoly on truth, its traditional rituals and symbols of authority, but instead in the new, non-binding 'offers of salvation'.[12] In today's climate of post-modernity where 'anything goes' as far as the metaphysical is concerned and in which universal claims to truth arouse suspicion,[13] in the current age 'patchwork religion', where a 'pluralization of the horizons of meaning'

^{11.} Shortly after the Second World War, Hans-Joachim Schoeps, a Jewish scholar, commented on the 'new phenomenon of non-belief that 'abstains from conducting disputes—even of a polemical kind—with the religious scriptures and with the upholders of religious faith', an attitude that is 'no longer one of unbelief and doubt' but rather of 'non-belief and indifference' (Jüdisch-christliches Religionsgespräch in neunzehn Jahrhunderten, pp. 154ff.).

^{12.} See 'Wende zum Mythos. Wieviel Mythos braucht der Mensch?', in *Herrenalber Protokolle* 48, Evangelische Akademie Baden (ed.), Karlsruhe, 1988; Schaefer, *Beyond the Clash of Religions*, pp. 32ff. 13. On this subject see Heiner Barz, *Postmoderne Religion* (Jugend and Religion 2), pp. 88ff., 115ff., 136ff., 247ff.

and an 'individualization of definitions of purpose' [14] has taken place, interreligious disputes are perceived as being pointless and irritating.

People today are tired of religious controversies and polemic. The conflict between the religions and within the various denominations has led over the millennia to violence, war and untold suffering. If any real progress has been made, it is in the growing realization that humanity can only survive if world peace is secured, and that universal peace is impossible without peace among the religions. One of 'the most important phenomena of the twentieth century' is, according to Küng, the 'slow awakening of a global ecumenical consciousness', the 'beginning of a serious religious dialogue'[15]—a dialogue that has already been given a tangible form in the 'Declaration on Global Ethics' issued by the Parliament of World Religions in Chicago on 4 September 1993.[16] Religious controversies are inappropriate in such a climate.[17] Moreover, a religious community dedicated to overcoming narrow-minded dogmatism. religious strife[18] and religious fanaticism.[19] and whose founder exhorts 'the peoples of the world to observe tolerance', [20] to 'as-

- 14. Thomas Luckmann, Die unsichtbare Religion, pp. 133ff.
- 15. Christianity and the World Religions, p. xiv. It was Küng who coined the formula 'No survival without a world ethic. No world peace without peace between the religions. No peace between the religions without dialogue between the religions' (Global Responsibility, p. xv).

 16. See Hans Küng and Karl-Josef Kuschel (eds.), A Global Ethic. The Declaration of the Parliament of the World's Religions, London: SCM Press. 1993.
- 17. 'Dogmatic, sectarian polemic—whether religious or secular in origin—is well and truly anachronistic at this, the dawn of a second millennium of the common era' (Reat and Perry, *A World Theology*, p. 311). 18. '... the strife and dissension which religious differences provoke' (Bahá'u'lláh, *Tablets* 6:40).
- 19. '... a world-devouring fire' and a 'desolating affliction' (Bahá'u'lláh, *Epistle to the Son of the Wolf* 19 (p. 14)). *Tablets* 4:12.

sociate with joy and radiance' [21] and calls upon his followers to 'consort with all religions with amity and concord', [22] 'in a spirit of friendliness and fellowship', [23] is unlikely to be inclined to engage in polemical disputes with the representatives of other religions, especially in view of 'Abdu'l-Bahá's urgent admonition that the purpose of religion is to 'unite all hearts', to cause 'love and affection' and to overcome 'wars and disputes'. [24]

Thus, for a decade Ficicchia's foolhardy hypotheses went unrefuted. Willingly taken over and promulgated by church handbooks,[25] they occasionally succeeded in seeping through into academic literature.[26] It has even occurred that state authorities refer to these books for guidance[27] in connection with legal ap-

- 21. ibid. 3:5.
- 22. Bahá'u'lláh, Kitáb-i-Aqdas 144.
- 23. Bahá'u'lláh, Tablets 4:10.
- 24. 'If religion becomes a cause of dislike, hatred and division, it were better to be without it, and to withdraw from such a religion would be a truly religious act. For it is clear that the purpose of a remedy is to cure; but if the remedy should only aggravate the complaint it had better be left alone' (*Paris Talks* 40:11).
- 25. See, for example, Horst Reller and Manfred Kießig, *Handbuch Religiöse Gemeinschaften*, pp. 628–641.
- 26. See Christian Jäggi, Zum interreligiösen Dialog zwischen Christentum, Islam und Baha'itum, Frankfurt am Main, 1987.
- 27. Concerned by the dangers that obviously emanate from certain groups within the broad spectrum of new offers of salvation, authorities are understandably reacting with increasing scepticism towards religious communities outside the traditional churches and seek information from 'critical' sources before making decisions concerning legal applications. A particularly striking case demonstrates the consequences when the source of information is Ficicchia's 'standard work' on the Bahá'í Faith. An application submitted by the Local Spiritual Assembly of Berlin-Steglitz dated 5 January 1988 (Ref. Tief II 6) for permission to set up an information stand in a public place was rejected by the Berlin-Steglitz District Office in a communication dated 25 January 1988, with the following justification: 'According to our information, young people can join your organization without prior knowledge of the faith. Furthermore, in recruiting new believers you frequently fail to point out the

plications submitted by Bahá'í assemblies and then try to prevent their activities, describing them as a religious community with allegedly 'radical political ideas' and 'fascist tendencies'.[28]

This is the point at which the bounds of acceptability are overstepped. If others followed suit, the German Bahá'í community would be intolerably hindered in the practice of its religion, and if such accusations were to become established in official rulings, it would be almost impossible to refute them with mere counter-arguments. For—and this is particularly so in the case of Ficicchia's 'standard work' and his encyclopaedia entries—'the simple fact of being put into writing' lends, as the philosopher Hans-Georg Gadamer points out, 'especially weighty authority' to an argument: 'The written word has the tangible quality of something that can be demonstrated and is like a proof. It needs a special critical effort to free oneself from the prejudice in favour of what is written down and to distinguish

long catalogue of norms and the other regulations, such as the fact that every member has the obligation of unconditional obedience and that public criticism and expression of opinion are forbidden upon pain of excommunication. In cases where all the members of a family are Bahá'ís, such excommunication can result in the rupture of all family ties, since even relatives are strictly prohibited from having contact with the "outcast". In addition to the fact that, in the above respects, contradictions to the free and democratic order of Germany are evident, there exists, in particular, the danger that young people who have gained insight into the workings of your organization are placed before the unreasonable alternative of either breaking off all family ties or remaining members of the Bahá'í against their own convictions. To promote the spread of your goals and recruitment for your organization by granting a permit for the erection of an information stand, as sought in your application, would be in contradiction to the general public interest ..., which is intended, among other things, to guarantee the protection of young people from damaging influences.' This incredible justification for the rejection—which was later reversed—whereby the Bahá'ís were bunched together with subversive organizations, is unmistakably based on Ficicchia's allegations. Needless to say, these allegations are untrue. They are dealt with in the relevant sections of this book.

28. Ficicchia, 'Der *Bahā'ismus*–ungewisse Zukunft der Zukunftsreligion', in *Materialdienst* 15/16, Issue 38 (1975), p. 238.

here also, as with all oral assertions, between opinion and truth.'[29] Hence, as long as the Bahá'ís are unable to refer to written evidence, to literature in which the distorted and defamatory attacks are individually analysed and subtly refuted, the public will conclude that a religious community whose members remain silent in the face of such criticism and do not defend themselves must have no conclusive and demonstrable counter-proofs. The established churches can afford to ignore attacks on them and to trust in the judgement of the critical reader,[30] but a religion whose history and teachings are still largely unresearched and which is largely unknown to the general reading public cannot afford to trust in the reader's judgement.

The rebuttal published here is therefore a necessary act of self-defence. It is not our intention to throw down the gauntlet before the EZW which shares in the responsibility for publishing Ficicchia's work. However, it cannot be expected that a relatively small religious community, whose position as a 'cognitive minority' in Germany is already awkward and uncertain, should, for the sake of peace, forever humbly maintain silence when faced with accusations that threaten its very existence, especially when those accusations are being wielded against it by a church authority whose principal concern is to maintain its own monopoly on truth.

To make an assertion is one thing; to refute it is quite another. It is easier and quicker to fling accusations than to invalidate them, especially if they are compounded by baseless value judgements. An encyclopaedic rebuttal of everything that Ficic-

^{29.} Truth and Method, p. 241.

^{30.} Even so, in early 1993 twenty-five church historians subjected the complete works of Karl-Heinz Deschner to critical analysis. Their contributions were published by Herder Verlag in an anthology, Hans Reinhard Seeliger (ed.), *Kriminalisierung des Christentums? Karl-Heinz Deschners Kirchengeschichte auf dem Prüfstand*, Freiburg, 1993.

chia portrays in a false or distorted manner is neither intended here, nor possible, nor necessary;[31] the detailed analysis of this incriminating book is in itself too great an honour for its author—not to speak of the danger of tiring the reader with the endless, but unavoidable corrections.[32] The present publication is not intended for the reader's personal edification. It is a factual work in which the authors have made straight that which Ficicchia had made 'crooked' and which had been passed on 'like an eternal, rank contagion'[33] for over ten years and was damaging the reputation of the Bahá'í Faith in Germanspeaking countries.

The major factual errors made by 'today's greatest expert on Bahá'ism' alone disqualify him as a credible author. The emotionally charged nature of his work makes it also necessary to examine his academic qualifications, as well as his special interests and motives, because these have an impact bearing on his use of sources.

Finally, a word about the style of this book. A rebuttal is necessarily influenced by the material under scrutiny. The latter determines the logical structures of the critique. If in what purports to be an academic study, the most sacred elements of a religion—its founding figure, its teachings and its followers—are subjected to biting, frequently cynical criticism, and are disparaged and defamed, then the dictum 'suaviter in modo, for-

- 31. The fact that a particular point is not discussed here should not lead one to the hasty conclusion that anything that is not expressly refuted is admitted to be true.
- 32. The reader will occasionally encounter overlaps. These are difficult to avoid when several authors are discussing a very complex phenomenon. The various issues are so portrayed as to be comprehensible within themselves, and it is not certain that the reader will recall particular facts and arguments presented earlier in a different context. Cross-referencing is used to increase the transparency of the various contributions.
- 33. Goethe, Faust, Part 1, The Study, Mephistopheles (p. 86).

titer in re!'[34] cannot be applied. Gentle hints using 'words as mild as milk'[35] are insufficient. A lie must be called a lie, a manipulation a manipulation. Clear and direct language has been employed here. Someone who publishes such a baneful work should not complain about polemics. No-one regrets more than the present authors of this rebuttal that the tone of Ficicchia's book forces all who critically examine it to lower themselves to the same seamy depths in order to refute his arguments.

Some may attempt to dismiss this rebuttal as merely 'polemical' [36] or an 'apologetic', in expectation, perhaps, that these terms are 'negatively loaded' [37] indeed even 'stigmatized.' In fact, apologetics—the establishment of the theology and content of one's own faith, comparison through argument with other positions, and defence against polemical attacks and clever misrepresentations—has been indispensable in the development of

- 34. 'Gentle in manner, resolute in matter' (Claudio Acquaviva (1543–1615), general of the Jesuits).
- 35. Bahá'u'lláh, Tablets 11:31; 9:20.
- 36. This is generally regarded as distasteful, but occasionally, when a work strays too far off the path of reputability and a refutation is essential, it cannot be avoided—difficile est satiram non scribere!—, as is demonstrated by Gernot Rotter's book Allahs Plagiator (Heidelberg, 1992), in which the author (a professor of oriental studies) tears to pieces the works of radio and television journalist Gerhard Konzelmann (a prolific author of books on the Near East), who has been presented by his publisher as the 'expert most intimately acquainted with Arabia'. The dedication prefacing Rotter's book would have been equally applicable for this rebuttal of the work of the 'proven expert' and 'excellent scholar in the field of Bahá'ism' and his 'standard work in the field of religious studies' that could 'scarcely be surpassed' for a long time to come: 'To all self-professed experts, non-fiction authors and those who produce enemy images, for reflection.'
- 37. Hans-Jörg Hemminger, Foreword to 'Begegnung und Auseinandersetzung. Apologetik in der Arbeit der EZW' (*Impulse* 39, IX/1994). Recently a reappearance of apologetic theology has been described: Matthias Petzoldt, 'Apologetische Theologie heute', in EZW (ed.), *Beiträge zu einer christlichen Apologetik*, Berlin, 1999.

self-consciousness, identity and self-assertion in all religions. Christian theology grew out of the apologetic enterprise. In short, there is no reason why apologetics on the church's part should have been legitimate scholarship for two thousand years but should now be regarded as suspect or inappropriate when conducted by the Bahá'ís simply because it is not fashionable.[38]

Perhaps this rebuttal will give the EZW occasion for self-critical reflection. Perhaps that institution will consider whether the publication of Ficicchia's work served the cause of truth or not and whether or not continuing to publish such a work would be a responsible course of action.

38. The first eminent Bahá'í apologist was Mírzá Abu'l-Fadl Gulpávgání, a brilliant scholar, before his conversion head of the theological college of Teheran. His most brilliant work Kitáb al-Fará'id, Cairo, 1315/1897–98, a defence of Bahá'u'lláh's Kitáb-i-Ígán against an attack by a prominent Shavkh, is still unpublished in western languages. About its contents see Christopher Buck's Symbol and Secret, pp. 252ff, and Kavian Sadeghzade Milani and Leila Rassekh Milani, 'The Proof based on Establishment (Dalíl-i-Tagrír) and The Proof based on Verses (Hujjivvat-i-Avát): An Introduction to Bahá'í-Muslim Apologetics'. in Journal of Bahá'í Studies, VII.4 (June—Sept. 1997) pp. 20ff. In this same article Abu'l-Fadl's Faslul-Khitáb (Dundas, Canada: Institute for Bahá'í Studies in Persian, 1995), is dealt with as well. Abu'l-Fadl's treatise Burhán-i-Lámi', a response to a harsh criticism by a London preacher, was translated into English on instructions of 'Abdu'l-Bahá and was published under the title *The Brilliant Proof*, Chicago, 1912. A new edition with a new foreword has been published by Kalimát. Los Angeles, 1997. On Mírzá Abu'l-Fadl see Taherzadeh, Revelation, vol. 3, pp. 93–107, 435–439.

Part I

Methodology

Chapter 1 Overview

I. The limits of religious knowledge

The goal of all academic research is to find truth, vet religion is a subject that is only partially accessible to scientific analysis. The core of truth, the essential mystery of a religion, is beyond the reach of science. There are no scientific criteria for a religion's claim to truth; it can be neither proven nor disproven scientifically. Scholars working in the field of religious studies can investigate and describe only the historical, phenomenological, and sociological aspects of their subject. The academic discipline of religious studies is by nature descriptive, narrative and comparative. Where normative statements are nevertheless made and critical judgements are arrived at, these are necessarily based on certain preconditions,[1] on subjective standard values which cannot be questioned or even on dogmatic positions, and the study ceases to be scientific in the strict sense of the word. The extent to which the study of religion, in particular, is influenced by the researcher's own 'circular structure of understand-

^{1. &#}x27;Every statement has preconditions that are no longer stated. Only if one infers these preconditions can one really assess the truth of a statement' (Hans-Georg Gadamer, 'Was ist Wahrheit?', in *Hermeneutik* II, p. 52). An English edition of vol. I of Gadamer's famous book (*Hermeneutik*. *Wahrheit und Methode. Grundzüge einer philosophischen Hermeneutik*, vol. I, Tübingen, 6th edn. 1990; vol. II, Tübingen, 2nd edn. 1993) has been published under the title *Truth and Method*, London: Sheed & Ward, 2nd edn. 1979. There is no English edition of vol. II (*Hermeneutik* II).

ing',[2] his standpoint, his subjective attitude to the object of his research, his presuppositions (*vor verständnis*),[3] his assumptions proceeding from his basic religious views, his 'dogmatic preconvictions',[4] and his subliminal, sub-conscious intentions and interests is something I have dealt with in detail elsewhere.[5] According to Gadamer, the idea of a truth in the humanities that is 'detached from the standpoint of the observer' is 'a phantom' that should be 'annihilated' in the name of science.[6]

The EZW publishes a wealth of highly interesting, well-researched material[7] on the *zeitgeist* and on religious life in the present day; however, it does so not in the service of academic study but on behalf of ecclesiastical preaching, with an apologetic stance. As Gottfried Küenzlen has fittingly remarked, it conducts 'the business of church-appointed apologists'.[8] In its interpretations, analyses, and critical judgements it is clearly guided by vested interests. When it presents phenomena outside the church in a critical light, it is not pursuing academic, but rather apologetic and pastoral ends. After all, the material prepared by the EZW serves the purpose of enlightening and warning church-goers about rival claims to religious truth. That is a perfectly legitimate aim—but it cannot be called objective elucida-

- 2. Gadamer, Truth and Method, p. 235.
- 3. Being caught up in pre-knowledge, a term developed from philosopher Martin Heidegger's disclosure of the fore-structures of understanding (*Being and Time*, p. 153, frequently used by fellow philosopher Gadamer (*Truth and Method*, pp. 235ff., 261ff., 475)).
- 4. Hans Küng, Christianity and the World Religions, p. 29.
- 5. See The Light Shineth in Darkness, pp. 146ff.; Beyond the Clash, pp. 96ff. 'Wahrheit in den Geisteswissenschaften', in *Hermeneutik* II, p. 40. Gadamer cites as an example the study of history, in which the verdict passed on a single historical event by various researchers is very different depending on the national interests of each individual's home country—'not out of calculation as to effect, but out of an inner sense of belonging that dictates the standpoint to be taken' (ibid. p. 42).
- 7. Hence, Ficicchia's 'standard work' is all the more misplaced.
- 8. 'Kirche und die geistigen Strömungen der Zeit', p. 14.

tion. In any case, why should an ecclesiastical body concern itself with another religion simply for the sake of academic study and then present the public with a long treatise on the subject?

Surprisingly, the editor Michael Mildenberger has openly admitted that the church is 'partisan' in its assessment of rival claims to truth: 'It would be unreasonable to demand of the churches the distance and objectivity claimed by science. The churches argue from their own standpoints. They are partisan and must remain so. Otherwise, they cannot remain faithful to the religious truth that they stand for, and can no longer fulfil their function of orientation.'[9]

When the EZW publishes a monograph on the Bahá'í Faith claiming to be a 'critical inquiry', it must be realized that the very fact of the 'rivalry' between two faiths means that caution is called for as regards the vested interests and ulterior motives behind its publication.[10] A state of tension exists, to say the least, between the strict scientific methodology, impartiality, objectivity that are demanded of an academic work, and the indisputable apologetic goals and the partisanship that has been conceded. The criteria for legitimate critical theological assessment of extra-ecclesiastical phenomena are, of course, based on dogmatic positions of orthodox church doctrine. In view of Cyprian's doctrine that 'Extra ecclesiam salus non est'[11] which is still held valid today[12]—any post-biblical claim to divine revelation will inevitably be condemned as religious usurpation. Therefore, the religious phenomena described are bound to be interpreted differently than they are when regarded through the eyes of a believer.

^{9. &#}x27;Die religiöse Szene. Kirchliche Apologetik als Sündenbock', in *Evangelische Kommentare* (1982), Issue 4, p. 191.

^{10.} A thought that, remarkably, did not occur to the reviewers.

^{11. &#}x27;No salvation outside the Church!'

^{12.} See Catechism of the Roman Catholic Church, no. 846.

There is no valid reason why a presentation of a religion prefaced by the term 'critical' is constantly given preference over presentations written by the believers themselves. The one is no more 'scientific' than the other. Both must be judged as to whether or not they are scientific in their methods.

II. 'Critical literature'

A faith will, of course, always be presented differently from the outside than from the inside. An outsider necessarily sees things with different eyes than someone who knows of the mystery of a religion.[13] The portrayal of central figures in Christianity (Jesus, or Paul, for example) and of Christian doctrine by Jewish thinkers—such as Moses Mendelsohn,[14] Salomon Ludwig Steinheim,[15] Hans-Joachim Schoeps or contemporary Jewish writers such as Pinchas Lapide or Schalom Ben-Chorin—diverges widely from that conveyed by Christians. Are these interpretations more objective, more correct, just because they are 'critical' of official church doctrine and reach different conclusions about it? In that case, Goethe's verdict on church history,[16] Karl-Heinz Deschner's[17] condemnation of Christianity,[18] Eugen Dre-

- 13. Martin Buber formulates this as follows: 'The other's mystery is within himself and cannot be perceived from the outside. Nobody outside Israel understands the mystery of Israel. And nobody outside Christendom understands the mystery of Christendom. And in not understanding they can acknowledge one another in the mystery' (*Die Stunde und die Erkenntnis*, p. 155).
- 14. 1729-1786.
- 15. 1789-1866.
- 16. He called it 'a mish-mash of error and violence' (Johann Wolfgang v. Goethe, 'Zahme Xenien IX', quoted *from Goethes Gedichte in zeitlicher Folge*, p. 1121).
- 17. In the judgement of the Viennese philosopher Wolfgang Stegmüller, this ex-Catholic is the 'most significant critic of the church this century'.
- 18. Abermals krähte der Hahn. Eine kritische Kirchengeschichte von den Anfängen bis zu Pius XII., Stuttgart, 1962; Kriminalgeschichte des

wermann's analysis of church history from the point of view of depth psychology,[19] and Uta Ranke-Heinemann's sweeping blows against the Bible and the church[20] would, simply by virtue of their 'critical' character, be *eo ipso* superior to all Christian self-presentations in their correctness and reliability. I am sure the EZW does not draw this conclusion

'Critical' literature on the Bahá'í Faith produced in the past in the German-speaking (and also in the English-speaking[21]) countries originated exclusively from the pens of Christian theologians and was written in definite pursuance of self-interest, i.e. to resist Bahá'í missionary activities in the Western world, as these Christian writers themselves readily conceded. Hermann Römer, who—knowing neither Arabic nor Persian—was largely indebted for his information to the British orientalist Browne,[22] openly admitted the apologetic, missionary

Christentums, Reinbek, vol. I (1986), vol. II (1988), vol. III (1990), vol. IV (1994).

- 19. Tiefenpsychologie und Exegese, Olten, 1984; idem, Strukturen des Bösen, Paderborn, 1988; idem, Kleriker-Psychogramm eines Ideals, Munich. 1991.
- 20. Nein und Amen. Anleitung zum Glaubenszweifel, Hamburg, 1992. 21. J. R. Richards (The Religion of the Baha'is, London, 1934) was an Anglican Church missionary in Syria and later a bishop in Wales. William McElwee Miller (Bahā'ism, New York, 1931; The Bahá'í Faith: Its History and Teachings, South Pasadena, Calif., 1974) was a missionary of the Presbyterian Church in Iran. A detailed analysis of Miller's works has been made by Douglas Martin, 'The Missionary as Historian', pp. 1–29. 22. Die Bābī-Behā'ī (Potsdam, 1911, doctoral thesis), Foreword. Considering that academic research in this field was then in its infancy, this theological thesis is a thorough, remarkably informative study. Nevertheless, Römer's findings, in particular his conclusions and verdicts, are heavily obscured not only by his confessed vested interests but especially by his strong and uncritical reliance on Browne. Great credit is undoubtedly due to Browne for his research on Bábism. The Bahá'ís are indebted to him, the only European of significance to have met Bahá'u'lláh, for the impressive report concerning his audience in 'Akká (A Traveller's Narrative, vol. II, pp. xxxix-xl). However, Browne's research was strongly influenced by his subjective conviction that not

purpose of his research: 'My study sprang from the practical need to counter the propaganda of the Behá'ís in Germany ... At the same time, the study is meant to serve Christian missionary work in the Mohammedan world.'[23] For his critique, Gerhard Rosenkranz—to whom goes the honour of recognizing and emphasizing the independent character of the Bahá'í Faith as a revealed religion, as a 'prophetic religion'[24]—relies in turn greatly on Römer and states that one of the reasons why he, as a Christian theologian, produced his study was the opportunity 'to reflect on the special nature of the Christian Message'.[25] In the concluding 'theological verdict', he again clearly stressed the 'uniqueness of the Christian faith' and critically contrasted it with the new message of salvation.[26] This type of literature serves the purposes of Christian apologetics, of promoting the Christian image, thereby reducing its academic value.

That the self-image of a religion must be the point of orientation for any portrayal of that religion by non-believers, that

Bahá'u'lláh but his rival Mírzá Yahyá (Subḥ-i-Azal) was the legitimate claimant to the position of successor to the Báb (see H. M. Balyuzi, *Edward Granville Browne and the Bahá'í Faith*, London, 1970, and Towfigh's contribution here, below, pp. 529ff.). Römer adopted Browne's errors and false judgements as his own. He stands alone, however, in his verdict that the Bahá'í Faith is 'by character a dervish order, and thanks only to its association with the modern cultural movement does it appear in so much more modern guise as to render unrecognizable its blood relationship to its elder sisters' (pp. 175f.). On Römer see Gollmer, below, pp. 546ff.

23. ibid. Foreword.

24. Die Bahá'í, p. 7. In his statement dated 3 October 1961, in connection with the persecution of Bahá'ís in Turkey at that time, Rosenkranz elucidated his earlier stated position once again: 'In the recent history of religion, Bahá'ism stands as an example of how a movement can arise out of an existing world religion—in this case Islam—which not only raises the claim of itself being a world religion, but which in addition has all the religious-phenomenological characteristics of one' (see Schaefer, 'The Bahá'í Faith: Sect or Religion?', p. 17).

25. Die Bahá'í, p. 7.

26. ibid. p. 59.

a religion must be able to recognize itself in a portrait.[27] is an accepted methodological standard today.[28] Wilfred Cantwell Smith, a Canadian scholar in the field of comparative religious studies, has established the rule that no statement on another religion is valid 'unless theoretically its validity can be verified both by the persons involved and by critical observers not involved'.[29] With reference to Smith and Raimondo Panikkar. Leonard Swidler has termed the 'Golden Rule' of interfaith dialogue that 'the partners must be able to recognize themselves in that expression',[30] and Karl Ernst Nipkow speaks of 'the well-known hermeneutical rule that a foreign tradition should be presented in such a wise that its representatives can accept it as their own interpretation'.[31] Kurt Hutten initially tried, in his book on sects.[32] to present the Bahá'í Faith's own view of its history and teachings, even though the section on the administrative order[33] contained factual errors, was tendentious, and in places failed to be objective in its criticism. The advantage of his presentation was that his decisive rejection of Bahá'í theology and doctrine was formulated under a separate heading.[34] and was thus in keeping with sound methodology. Unfortunately, however, he gave increasing scope, from one edition to the next, to the protests of a handful of dissidents against the trend towards a legal establishment of the Bahá'í community—which

- 27. See Hans Küng, Christianity and the World Religions, pp. xiv ff.
- 28. See Hans-Joachim Schoeps, Religionsgespräch, p. 148.
- 29. Towards a World Theology, p. 60; On Understanding Islam, pp. 282ff.
- 30. 'Interreligious and Interideological Dialogue: The Matrix for All Systematic Reflection Today', p. 15.
- 31. 'Oikumene', in Johannes Lähnemann (ed.), *Das Wiedererwachen der Religionen*, p. 180.
- 32. Seher, Grübler, Enthusiasten. Sekten und religiöse Sondergemeinschaften der Gegenwart, Stuttgart, 1st edn. 1950, 12th edn. 1982.
- 33. See 10th edn., pp. 303ff.
- 34. 'Christus—ein Vorläufer Bahá'u'lláhs?', 10th edn., pp. 311ff.

he termed 'confessionalism' and 'churchification',[35]—and he eventually adopted the dissidents' stance completely. In the posthumous twelfth edition, H. D. Reimer revised Hutten's presentation and added critical comments, which were strongly influenced by the newly published 'commendable work'[36] by Ficicchia, who, as an 'outstanding expert on Bahá'ism'[37] was also invited to compose the final section.

This reveals clearly the methods that were now being adopted: the thrust of the attack was no longer the Christian theological verdict, whose relativity is obvious to any intelligent reader, it was no longer the standpoint of Christian superiority, which is today regarded by many as suspect, but rather the judgement of dissidents, no matter how small their number or how inconsequential their effective history (wirkungsgeschich-

35. It is surprising that a man of the church should use these terms with a negative and critical connotation. However, both terms are out of place. In the Bahá'í Faith there has never been a formulation of creeds (confessiones) such as accompanied the process of division in Western European Christendom. Fixed formulations, formula-like restrictive definitions of beliefs (professiones fidei), have never existed. The establishment of legal structures, which constitutes the development of the community as explicitly prescribed by the founder of the faith, is not 'denominalization'. Neither is it 'churchification' because—apart from the questionability of using such Christian-centred terminology for a non-Christian faith community—the organized Bahá'í community is not a sacramental institution: sacraments, the objective conferring of grace by a priest who has objective access to such grace, an essential characteristic and constitutive element of all Christian churches, is absent in the Bahá'í Faith (see below, pp. 126ff.; my doctoral thesis Grundlagen der 'Verwaltungsordnung' der Bahá'í, pp. 82-85, my treatise 'The Bahá'í Faith: Sect or Religion?', p. 1; and Gollmer, Gottesreich und Weltgestalgung. Grundlegung einer politischen Theologie im Bahā'ītum (Diss., unpublished), ch. 11.1; 11.2.3). Hutten is evidently using the descriptive term found in recent sociological publications according to which the constitutive, specifically Christian contents of the word church are eliminated, and church is used to signify any institutionalized religion. 36. Hutten, ibid. p. 800. 37. ibid. p. 827.

22

te).[38] The intention was clearly to discredit the Bahá'í Faith from the inside, so to speak. Internal antagonists (in the terms of canon law *heretics* and *schismatics*), were practically regarded as witnesses to the allegation that self-presentations of the Bahá'í Faith merely describe false façades, are hagiographical, and have no scholarly value. Someone who denies what he formerly professed, a renegade, was now being placed in the role of chief witness against the cause on which he had turned his back: he was hailed as the supreme expert whose knowledge surpassed that of anyone else. This method is advantageous for the purpose at hand, because the reader is generally inclined to attribute greater value to the critical judgements of former 'insiders' than to self-presentations or to Christian theological critiques. The publication of Ficicchia's book was a consistent step along this path.

The method may well be successful—but one cannot help asking whether it is born out of that 'spirit of reconciliation, humility and intercommunication', the spirit of 'love and justice' [39] to which church institutions have verbally pledged themselves again and again. In Geneva in 1977 and in Kingston, Ja-

38. A term coined by Gadamer, Truth and Method, pp. 267ff. 39. for which Kurt Hutten found such beautiful words in his Foreword to the 8th edition of his book: 'It is one of the characteristics of the Christian Truth that its proof depends on the love it succeeds in arousing. An essential component of love is justice in the assessment of other doctrines.' His judgement that anyone who responds to people of other faiths 'in an unobjective and inimical way' is 'not a witness to the Truth' but 'discredits' this truth, is deserving of whole-hearted applause (quotations from Seher, Grübler, Enthusiasten, Foreword to 12th edn. p. 15). However, his fine-sounding words contrast with the overt hostility shown in his publications over the last twenty years, in which he has consistently attacked and ridiculed the Bahá'í Faith. I gave a critical response to his arguments in a letter (published in *The Light Shineth in* Darkness, 'Answer to a Theologian', pp. 55–109). The renegade Ficicchia must have seemed like a god-send to Hutten. He used him for his purposes and it was he who suggested that Ficicchia write a monograph about the Bahá'í Faith.

maica in 1979, the World Council of Churches produced 'Guide-lines' [40] for the dealings of the churches with people of other religions, in which the churches' traditional attitude was abandoned and the churches were called upon not to be guided by ecclesiastical 'triumphalism', by 'condescension towards our fellow human beings', [41] by 'an aggressive Christian militancy', [42] nor by 'prejudice', or 'stereotyping'. [43] Dialogue [44] with

- 40. Guidelines on Dialogue with People of Living Faiths and Ideologies, Geneva, 1979.
- 41. Part I, B 14, p. 9.
- 42. Part II, C 18, p. 11.
- 43. Part III, 4, p. 18.

44. The Lexikon der Religionen, edited by Hans Waldenfels SJ and published by Herder-Verlag in 1987, also declares its intention of making a 'first conscious contribution to the nascent dialogue between the religions'. Referring to the Global Day of Prayer for Peace on 27 October 1986, to which Pope John Paul II had invited representatives of the various religions (and at which Bahá'í representatives were also present), Hans Waldenfels writes: 'Working for peace and understanding between the religions and thereby calling them anew to God's message for the world, will be a decisive contribution to the welfare and future of all people on this earth' (Foreword to the first edition, p. xi). It is therefore hardly fitting that among the large number of renowned specialists who have compiled the lexicon, the author of the entry on 'Bahá'ism' is someone without any evidence of education in the field of religious studies but whose sole qualification is his brief membership in the Bahá'í community and who, in just one and a half columns, manages to present almost everything incorrectly—with the exception of a few historical dates (pp. 46, 47). The tendentiousness of Ficicchia's entry is demonstrated by his list of references alone: in addition to his own work, he lists exclusively 'critical' literature written by Christian theologians (Römer, Rosenkranz, Elder and Miller) and the Handbuch Religiöse Gemeinschaften mentioned in note 21 of the entry, which in turn is based on Ficicchia's monograph. Either he did not know of the detailed entry on 'Bahá'ism' in the respected Theologische Realenzyklopädie (TRE), or he intentionally ignored it. When more than half of an encyclopaedia entry consists of biting criticism and the author does not list a single authentic work from the large stock of primary literature published in German, nor a single work of secondary literature produced by the community itself, the editors ought, one would think, to have

qualms about the objectivity of the contribution. Having been informed about the background and shortcomings of the encyclopaedia entry and about the forthcoming critical analysis of Ficicchia's book, Herder-Verlag responded by saying that it found the criticism 'helpful' and passed it on to the editor 'with the request that he consider how consequences could be drawn for the next edition'. In the meantime the entry has been published unchanged in the third (1992) edition.

Ficicchia's denigration of the Bahá'í Faith is obviously appreciated by Herder-Verlag, as he was invited to compose the entries under the keyword 'Bahá'í' in Herder's Lexikon der Sekten, Sondergruppen und Weltanschauungen (3rd edn. 1991, 4th edn. 1994) and thus to disseminate further his disinformation about this religion. Here, too, the editor seems not to have been disturbed by the fact that the literature listed with the exception of my doctoral thesis and two works by Shoghi Effendi—consists entirely of works by 'critical' authors, in particular his own monograph. The co-editor. Dr Friederike Valentin, at least knew what kind of scholar had been selected for this keyword. She had written an information booklet about the Bahá'ís (Bahá'í: Geschichte-Lehre-Praxis. Dokumentation 1/81) that was published by the Pastoral Office of the Arch-Diocese of Vienna, for which she had relied heavily on Ficicchia's monograph and incorporated long passages from that work in her own essay. The National Spiritual Assembly of the Bahá'ís in Austria responded by sending to the Archbishop responsible, Cardinal Dr Groer, a 30-page documentation (Gerades krumm gemacht, Der Renegat als Forscher) in which it corrected some of the most serious instances of false information and mentioned the situation of conflict which produced Ficicchia's monograph. In a letter written on Ash Wednesday 1989, the Cardinal expressed his gratitude for the documentation, stating that: 'I hasten to thank you for this assistance in improving my understanding. Unfortunately, we experience again and again in this world how even believers treat believers with injustice and how strong intolerance can be on the part of those who from God Himself experience nothing but mercy.' In a letter from the Pastoral Office dated 7 February 1989. Dr Valentin informed the National Assembly that: 'I confirm receipt of your letter dated 30.1. along with the brochure concerning the persecution of the Bahá'ís in Iran and the detailed rebuttal by Dr Udo Schaefer; in examining these materials I noted that the criticism consists in the use of the documents from the EZW which originate from Mr. Ficicchia and is therefore concerned only secondarily with the brochure. I also acknowledge the errors referred to and will take these into account in a possible future edition (although there are currently no plans for this).' Nevertheless, these statements did not prevent Dr Valentin from engaging the 'specialist' Ficicchia for the composition of the 'Bahá'í' entry. Cui bono?

members of other religions should be conducted, instead, in a spirit of humility, repentance and integrity: 'Primary importance' should be paid to the 'self-understanding' of the other faith community.[45] 'One of the functions of dialogue is to allow participants to describe and witness to their faith in their own terms ... It is out of a reciprocal willingness to listen and learn that significant dialogue grows.'[46] In a dialogue 'on the basis of a mutual trust and a respect for the integrity of each participant's identity', [47] we are told, 'Christians actively respond to the commandment to "love God and your neighbour as yourself", that 'Dialogue can be recognized as a welcome way of obedience to the commandment of the Decalogue: "You shall not bear false witness against your neighbour". [48] The Guidelines warn against the danger 'of interpreting a living faith not in its own terms but in terms of another faith or ideology. This is illegitimate on the principles of both scholarship and dialogue'.[49]

The EZW deserves gratitude for its efforts in spreading these noble maxims through its 'Arbeitstexte', published in 1979,[50] and it has repeatedly professed its allegiance to these principles since then.[51] The reader may judge for himself whether

- 45. Part III, 4, p. 18.
- 46. ibid. pp. 17f.
- 47. Part II, C 17, p. 10.
- 48. Part II, C 17–18, pp. 10f.
- 49. Part I, E, 27, p. 15.
- 50. Leitlinien zum Dialog mit Menschen verschiedener Religionen und Ideologien.
- 51. e.g. Reinhart Hummel, who warns against 'prejudice and false assumptions' and admonishes Christians to 'fairness' and 'understanding and respect towards people with different ideas and beliefs' ('Apologetische Modelle', pp. 9–10), or Gottfried Küenzlen, who demands that interfaith dialogue be conducted on the basis of 'correct factual information on the contents and claim to truth of the religion in question', and calls for 'inner understanding' as well as warning against 'overhasty condemnation': '... "Trampling one's own caricatures to death is ... a childish pursuit" (Julius Kaftan, quoted in *Religion in Geschichte und*

it was guided by them when, just two years later, it edited and published Ficicchia's 'standard work'.[52] It may well be that the EZW was taken in by its appointed 'expert' and, as far as the facts are concerned, was acting in good faith when Ficicchia bore 'false witness'. However, it cannot have failed to notice the obvious bias of Ficicchia's book, in which the Bahá'í Faith is simplistically distorted. The selection of a former 'insider', a renegade, [53] makes a mockery of the ethos proclaimed in the Guidelines. The unsuspecting reader is led to believe that the author is particularly well informed and has specialist knowledge in the subject because of his once having been a member of the community of Bahá'u'lláh and having known it from the inside. Yet since when has brief membership in a religious community made someone an expert, and since when has such membership been a substitute for relevant academic education and serious scholarship in the field? Is every church-goer eo *ipso* an expert on Christianity?

III. The renegade as researcher

The scholarly knowledge of Ficicchia will become evident in detail below. Yet knowledge alone (presuming one has it), does not in itself make an academic specialist in the field of religious

Gegenwart, 3rd edn., vol. I, 490) ('Kirche und die geistigen Strömungen der Zeit', p. 20).

52. Michael Mildenberger, who is responsible for Ficicchia's book, has verbally professed allegiance to this new spirit in his call for 'respect for others even when they are "rivals", and in his demand for an overall 'change in the inner attitude towards people with different religious beliefs and non-church or non-Christian groups' ('Die religiöse Szene. Kirchliche Apologetik als Sündenbock', in *Evangelische Kommentare*, Issue 4 (1982), p. 191). However, he must then accept the legitimacy of the question whether the instrumentalization of a renegade in the interests of church apologetics is in keeping with this demand.
53. N.B. Apostasy is not an offence in Bahá'í doctrine and law. A believer may leave the community at any time without any form of stigmatization (see also p. 236, note 477).

studies. More than in any other subject, the presentation of a religion depends not only on specialist knowledge but also on the subjective attitude of the author. Honourable intentions, absolute freedom from bias, unwavering objectivity towards the object of one's presentation are essential prerequisites. It is with regard to these requirements that the author is found especially wanting. What Ficicchia wrote first in the periodical *Material-dienst*[54] and then in his book is marked by profound resentment towards the community of which he was once a member and by a festering desire for revenge against it. His verbal pledge to absolute impartiality and objectivity[55] is belied on every page of his book.

The possibility that the EZW's editors failed to recognize the problematical nature of the situation can be discounted. After all, the church has had ample experience with renegades in the course of the centuries. Renegades are, as a rule, strongly influenced by the conflict in which they find themselves. If they take up the pen they are inclined to take revenge on the community to which they formerly belonged.[56] The worst anta-

54. 'Der *Bahā'ismus*—Ungewisse Zukunft der "Zukunftsreligion", in *Materialdienst* 15/16, Issue 38 (1975).

- 55. *Bahā'ismus*, p. 30. Historical experience has shown that such rhetoric should indeed be treated with caution. The Roman historian Tacitus pledged to write '*sine ira et studio*' (*Annales* 1, 1, 5) and then embarked on a harsh tirade against conditions under the Emperor Domitian (81–96 CE), with whom he had fallen out of favour.

 56. A remarkably similar case has arisen more recently. A married
- couple, originally inclined to socialist views, converted to Buddhism and worked closely with the Dalai Lama for some time. They later published an 800-page work on Tibetan Buddhism (*Der Schatten des Dalai Lama. Sexualität, Magie und Politik im tibetanischen Buddhismus*, Düsseldorf: Patmos Verlag, 1999) under assumed names (Victor and Victoria Trimondi). The publishers described this work as 'a sound academic analysis, an enlightening and fascinating work of fundamental importance in the field of cultural history'. According to a review published in the *Süddeutsche Zeitung* under the heading 'Renegade literature', this work is one of 'revenge by two disappointed individuals' who

gonists and the sharpest critics of the church are theologians who have broken away from the church; the most malevolent invective has flowed from the pens of renegades.[57] The emotionally charged character of Ficicchia's writing, his superfluous and biting criticism, the zealous repetitions of certain accusations, the frequent use of italics for emphasis, his tendentious semantics—these cannot have been overlooked by the editors responsible for the book.[58] That despite these characteristics the 'inner involvement of the author'[59] was sought out for particular praise[60] and the author was credited with having 'self-critically and strictly observed the standards of research in the field of religious studies'[61] is enough to render one speechless. That the

interpret Buddhism as a world-wide conspiracy seeking to attain Buddhist hegemony and establish a global buddhocratic dictatorship of monks by manipulative and aggressive means. The authors raise very similar accusations to those raised by Ficicchia against the Bahá'í Faith (see my discussion pp. 90ff., 102–138). They presume to discern a fascistic, inhuman ideology that seeks to annihilate all those whose beliefs are different. Like Ficicchia, the authors make use of assumptions, speculation, and unproven hypotheses by making assertions that they fail to specify and for which they provide no evidence. The verdict of the reviewer was as follows: 'Unfortunately, this is often the wretched state of renegades: they lose all sense of proportion. But why did a reputed publishing house go and take such a work on board? Was there no editor able to recognize that this was an initial angry manuscript which might one day end up as a book?' These are questions that are bound to occur to the reader of Ficicchia's book, too.

- 57. Such as the former Jesuit A. Tondi, *Die geheime Macht der Jesuiten*, Leipzig-Jena, 1960; idem, *Die Jesuiten. Bekenntnisse und Erinnerungen*, Berlin, 1961; idem, *Vatikan und Neofaschismus*, Berlin, 5th edn. 1959; Joachim Kahl, *Das Elend des Christentums*, Reinbek, 1958.
- 58. It is astonishing that this was not noticed by any of the reviewers.
- 59. Inside cover-flap.
- 60. 'The author is doubly well equipped to produce such a work. For one thing, he was for a long time himself a member of the Bahā'ī community, knows it like few other people [!] do and had an inner affinity with its aims' (*Bahā'ismus*, Editor's Foreword, p. 12). The 'long time' was three years.
- 61. ibid. Inside cover-flap.

editors even went so far as to describe Ficicchia's work as the 'first authentic' presentation[62] of the Bahá'í Faith, thus discrediting the whole of the Bahá'í tradition and historical research by Bahá'ís as 'inauthentic' in other words as false, unreliable and unconfirmed—is even more incredible

IV. The origins of the conflict

Francesco Ficicchia, born in 1946, joined the Bahá'í community of Switzerland in 1971. At that time he worked as an accountant for a chemical concern in Basle. His application in 1972 to take up a position at the Bahá'í World Centre in Haifa was rejected on the grounds that he could not speak English. Following a brief period of attendance at the 'School for Social Work' in Basle, he entered employment as a social worker in Zurich from November 1973. After reading Hermann Zimmer's book[63] Ficicchia became increasingly alienated, and in August 1974 he gave sudden vent to his feelings, striking the Bahá'í community like a thunderbolt. In an 'Open Circular' distributed by Ficicchia himself, he vehemently attacked the institutions of the Faith. Following Zimmer's thesis whereby 'Abdu'l-Bahá's Will and Testament (which together with Bahá'u'lláh's Kitáb-i-Aadas constitutes the charter of the administrative order of Bahá'u-'lláh) is claimed to be a forgery and the institution of the 'Guardianship' appointed therein is rejected as a usurpation, Ficicchia pronounced harsh judgement upon the Bahá'í institutions of the community of Bahá'u'lláh. The main accusations that were to be disseminated shortly afterwards in his article for the EZW's Materialdienst and later in his book were already apparent in this circular. After correspondence with the Bahá'í World Centre

^{62.} ibid. Foreword, p. 12. In making this enthusiastic judgement, the editor, Michael Mildenberger, found himself in good company. His predecessor, Kurt Hutten, had poured equally fervent praise on Ficicchia's concoction.

^{63.} See p. 2, note 3. For details on Zimmer, see Gollmer, below, p. 724ff.

in Haifa, numerous discussions with appointed representatives of the Bahá'í institutions and a second circular of similar content, Ficicchia finally declared his withdrawal from the Bahá'í community at the end of November 1974. Owing to his continued subversive activities, he was excommunicated shortly afterwards by the relevant bodies, in accordance with established procedures.[64]

Early in 1975 he raised his accusations before the public at large by submitting a reader's letter to a Zurich daily newspaper.[65] As early as August 1975 he published his article 'Der *Bahā'ismus* – ungewisse Zukunft der "Zukunftsreligion" [66] in the EZW's periodical *Materialdienst*. This lampoon, a presumptuous condemnation of the Bahá'í Faith, was a prelude to his opus of 1981.

Surprisingly, Ficicchia contacted the Bahá'í World Centre again at the beginning of 1977. In his letter, dated 10 February, he assures the Bahá'í community that he—'currently perhaps the greatest enemy of the Bahá'í administration'—was not moved by feelings of remorse, but that he still felt 'associated in spirit with the Cause of Bahá'u'lláh'. He professed that he had never doubted the essential contents of the revelation of Bahá'u'lláh and that his resistance was directed solely against 'the intransigence of the administrative bodies'. The motives for his actions, he went on to say, derive from 'deep concern about the integrity of Bahá'ism'. He calls this letter, in which he again mentions the alleged testament forgery[67] and the alleged suppression of the *Kitáb-i-Aqdas*,[68] an 'Appeal for Dialogue', an offer 'to discuss all the questions raised here in a spirit of mu-

^{64.} See Schaefer, below, pp. 224ff., especially paragraph d, and pp. 237f.

^{65.} Der Zürcher Oberländer, 11 February 1975.

^{66. &#}x27;Baha'ism—an uncertain future for the "religion of the future".

^{67.} On this subject see Gollmer, below, pp. 674ff.

^{68.} See my discussion of this allegation, below, pp. 322-329.

tual respect'. In further letters to the World Centre,[69] Ficicchia declared that he 'would like to return to the bosom of the community'. He affirmed that his associations with the 'covenant-breakers' [70] had cooled off and admitted that his 'harsh criticism of the system' may have been 'partially unjustified'. He announced that a 'fundamental transformation' had taken place within him, and he requested 'readmission to the community'. He assured [71] the National Spiritual Assembly of Switzerland of his inner transformation and of his realization that he had 'inflicted great harm' on the community and had 'acted overhastily'. He further requested that the Assembly intercede on his behalf at the Bahá'í World Centre.

Subsequent to a conversation between a representative of the World Centre and Ficicchia,[72] which he himself described as having been conducted 'openly and in a friendly atmosphere',[73] he informed the World Centre[74] that he had no difficulties concerning recognition of and obedience to the central figures of the Bahá'í Faith.[75] He was also prepared to respect the status of Shoghi Effendi, even though he lacked ultimate certitude regarding the question of 'Abdu'l-Bahá's testament. In a further conversation in November 1977, it became clear that Ficicchia's misgivings could not be completely resolved. This process of rapprochement came to an abrupt halt in an acrimonious letter in which Ficicchia declared war, so to speak, on the World Centre. He called the members of the Universal House of Justice 'seducers', 'the epitome of falseness', 'hypocritical and false potentates', and an 'oligarchic clique', and he revoked 'all

^{69.} Dated 11 February, 29 March and 23 June 1977.

^{70.} On this term see below, pp. 232ff., especially note 449.

^{71.} In a letter dated 28 May 1977.

^{72.} on 23 June 1977.

^{73.} Letter dated 12 July 1977.

^{74.} ibid.

^{75.} i.e. the Báb, Bahá'u'lláh, 'Abdu'l-Bahá and Shoghi Effendi.

previous expressions of loyalty'. The letter culminated in the following threat:

... I declare that you will from now on have me as an embittered enemy who will fight you with all possible means at every opportunity ... You have now brought upon yourselves my ultimate enmity ...[76]

This declaration of his status as an enemy towards the object of his presentation might lead one to expect a number of things, but objectivity would hardly be one of them. The driving force of his actions, his highly praised 'inner involvement', is nothing other than his unbridled hatred.

That someone who has dedicated himself, heart and soul, to a particular cause should later for one reason or another become alienated from it and ultimately turn his back on it is the way of the world. However, perhaps only psychoanalysis could explain why someone's original attraction should be transformed into irreconcilable hatred and why, driven by a 'road to Damascus experience' in reverse, he should relentlessly attack the community of which he was once a member and the faith he once professed, subjecting all that he formerly held sacred to malevolent, cynical vituperation and lashing out *comme le diable dans le bénitier*. In any case, with his so-called 'standard work' and his later encyclopaedia entries, he has indeed carried out his threat to fight the Bahá'ís 'with all possible means' at every opportunity.

No academic training,[77] and certainly no education in the fields of religious studies or theology, prepared Ficicchia for his role as a 'researcher on religions'.[78] The wealth of Arabic, Per-

^{76.} Letter from Ficicchia to the Universal House of Justice dated 5 April 1978.

^{77.} He does not even possess the 'Abitur', the school-leaving qualification.

^{78.} as he refers to himself in *Bahā'ismus*, p. 313. It is all the more astonishing that the EZW published in its periodical *Materialdienst* 3

sian, Hebrew, and Ancient Greek terms, along with the transcription table for the Arabic alphabet at the beginning of the book—all of which signal to the unsuspecting reader that this is the work of an expert orientalist[79]—must have been taken from secondary literature or provided by someone else, since Ficichia knows none of these languages. Elsewhere, too, Ficichia makes use of other writers' formulations without identifying them as such.[80] According to his own claim, Ficicchia under-

(1995), pp. 89ff. a book review of Manfred Hutter's *Die Bahá'í*. *Geschichte und Lehre einer nachislamischen Weltreligion* (Marburg, 1994) in which the social worker Ficicchia attests that the author, a professor of religious studies at the University of Graz, has succeeded in producing a concise but highly informative presentation of this modernistic religion that is both precise and fully in keeping with academic standards' [!]. 79. This purpose is undoubtedly served, too, by his constant references to 'Mufáwadát' (*An-núr al Abhá fi Mufáwadát 'Abdu'l-Bahá*, Leiden-London, 1901), although in the text he cites the German edition of *Some Answered Questions* (*Beantwortete Fragen*), because he has no knowledge of Persian.

80. e.g. the formulation whereby religion is described as 'an ordering power that pervades and lays claim to all aspects of human existence' (p. 387) is taken verbatim from my essay Bahá'í sein, p. 11. The passage was published in English, in The Light Shineth in Darkness, p. 26. The whole ensemble of religious studies literature listed by Ficicchia on p. 446 is to be found in my doctoral thesis, including remote works that are barely known today, such as Adam, Hagen and Schoeps. On page 327 Ficicchia notes in note 36: 'The Catholic Church does not claim infallible authority for its book of laws (CIC). See A. Hagen, Prinzipien des katholischen Kirchenrechts, p. 161.' This has been 'cribbed' word for word from my thesis (p. 79, note 257), where the same formulation is used along with the same source reference. The section on the concept of law (p. 217) seemed very familiar to me as I read it—and no wonder, for with only minor alterations he had taken it from my 'Antwort an einen Theologen', p. 82, note 146 ('Answer to a Theologian', in The Light Shineth in Darkness, p. 97, note 308). It includes the same quotations, the same source references; he even cites (as I had done in 1970) the English edition of 'Abdu'l-Bahá's 'Mysterious Forces of Civilization', although the German edition, entitled Das Geheimnis göttlicher Kultur, Oberkalbach, 1973 (based on The Secret of Divine Civilization. Translated by Marzieh Gail in consultation with Ali Kuli Khan. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 2nd edn. 1970), had become availstands Italian, Spanish and Portuguese.[81] In any case, his knowledge of English, at least in the mid-1970s, was very limited,[82] a fact that did not prevent him from making a devastating appraisal of Shoghi Effendi's English style.[83] This, it is to be noted, was on the basis of the *German translation* which, it must be admitted, is unsatisfactory and frequently lacks clarity. As author, Ficicchia provided the name, the material, and, in many respects the caustic diction, but there can be no doubt that the theological editors of the *Zentralstelle* (EZW) have also exerted a strong influence, especially in view of Ficicchia's lack of a relevant academic background.

able in the meantime. Furthermore, the quotation from Hermann Cohen's *The Religion of Reason out of the Sources of Judaism*, with an introduction by Simon Kaplan, and an introductory essay by Leo Strauss, New York: Frederick Ungar Publ. Co, 1972, that is to be found in this section, is cited by Ficicchia, as in my own work, not from the original but from *Jüdisch-christliches Religionsgespräch in neunzehn Jahrhunderten*, p. 50. Can these all be mere coincidences? My work, from which he has plagiarized so much, does not even appear in his list of sources, let alone being referred to in a note.

- 81. Letter dated 8 March 1972.
- 82. His correspondence with the World Centre was conducted in German, and owing to the participation of an English speaker the abovementioned conversations had to be conducted through an interpreter.

 83. *Bahā 'ismus*, pp. 306ff. He calls him 'long-winded', 'difficult to understand', 'arrogant' (p. 28) and speaks of 'down-to-earth tough talk-
- ing', 'haziness' and 'unrealistic self-approbation' (p. 306).

This PDF, posted at

http://bahai-library.com/schaefer_towfigh_crooked_straight, is merely an excerpt from the full book:

Contents, Preface, Introduction, Chapter 1, Conclusion, Bibliography, Index (pages i-35 and 774-863)

Conclusion

This book was written in response to a state of affairs that had come to a head after developing over a number of years as a result of a pseudo-academic attack on the faith and on the community of Bahá'u'lláh. The accusations raised in that work reached a wide audience through church publications, and for over 15 years the views of its author largely shaped the public perception of the Bahá'í Faith in German-speaking Europe, damaging its reputation. This happened, moreover, at a time when the European public was becoming increasingly alarmed at the abundance of new, alternative offers of salvation, some with bizarre practices indeed. From the mid-1980s it was realized that certain groups had managed to build up huge business empires, avoiding taxation by concealing them behind a pseudoreligious facade. Deep conflicts resulting from the psychological manipulation and economic exploitation of the supporters of these groups were causes of serious public concern. In most European countries there was public debate on the subject of religious sects. In this emotional atmosphere, religious minorities were subjected to hostile criticism. They were indiscriminately lumped together under the label of 'sects' and denounced as a public threat.[1]

1. This debate led to the setting up of an Enquête-Commission by the German parliament in 1996 to investigate 'so-called sects and psychological groups'. The commission has so far produced two reports.

It is not surprising that in this atmosphere—which was already unpleasant enough for the German Bahá'í community—Ficicchia's systematic disinformation fell on fertile ground. His picture of the Bahá'í Faith was one of an authoritarian, cadredominated movement with totalitarian, fascist goals and hegemonic strivings. In the new federal states of Germany, those of the formerly communist East Germany, the generally anti-religious climate meant that the Bahá'ís were especially liable to being categorized among the destructive cults. In particular, the 'Information Centres on Sects' run by the churches were responsible for disseminating Ficicchia's materials, both orally and in print.

More than four years have now elapsed since the Germanlanguage publication of this rebuttal. The publication of this English-language edition provides us with an opportunity to take stock of the book's effect so far.

Short-term expectations should not, of course, be raised too high. A monograph that has been described as a 'standard work', promulgated by the Church, and highly praised by theological reviewers, that is to be found in most major libraries and is frequently referred to in academic works, will undoubtedly remain influential for a long time to come, especially as no systematic presentation of the Bahá'í Faith has yet been published that satisfies academic criteria. Even more damaging than his original monograph were Ficicchia's two entries in the encyclopaedias[2] published by Herder-Verlag, which functioned very effectively as vehicles for his disinformation. Even in the editions published after 1995, he continued to present his preposterous theories, retouching them only slightly. Despite having access to the rebuttal, the editors—Catholic theologians—

^{2.} Lexikon der Sekten, Sondergemeinschaften und Weltanschauungen. Fakten, Hintergründe, Klärungen, ed. Hans Gasper, Joachim Miller and Friederike Valentin, Freiburg, 3rd edn. 1991; 4th edn. 1994; Lexikon der Religionen. Phänomene—Geschichte—Ideen, ed. Hans Waldenfels SJ, Freiburg-Basel-Vienna, 1987, 3rd edn. 1996.

evidently found it difficult to dispense with Ficicchia as an author. However, in 1999 the editors of the *Lexikon der Sekten* replaced Ficicchia's article on the Bahá'í Faith with one by a competent author.

Nevertheless, effects are already discernible. The publication of *Desinformation als Methode* has palpably altered the formerly very unpleasant situation facing the Bahá'ís. Hans-Georg Gadamer's insight—cited in the Introduction of this book—that 'the simple fact of being put into writing' lends 'especially weighty authority to an argument'[3] has been fully confirmed.

Instead of having to admit that they are uninformed of the contents of Ficicchia's book or are unable to give a spontaneous response to a particular point when confronted with Ficicchia's assertions, the Bahá'ís can now at least refer to the fact that the arguments have now been scientifically analysed and refuted. Especially with regard to the debate on sects mentioned above, the fact that this work could be referred to in response to unjustified allegations has repeatedly been of inestimable value.

Within the community, the book has also helped to reduce the level of anxiety when confronted with defamatory presentations of the Bahá'í Faith, as well as helping Bahá'ís to realize that the high virtue of trust in God (tawakkul) does not mean avoiding every controversy and, like the Mutawakkilún,[4] leaving the defence of the faith to God and adopting a stance of silent humility in the face of attack. Dialogue is only possible

- 3. Truth and Method, p. 241.
- 4. Lit.: 'those who trust in God', a group of Muslim ascetics who grotesquely exaggerate the ancient religious virtue of trust in God, refusing to take any action in pursuit of their own needs, and leaving everything to God. They apparently ignored the piece of practical advice recorded in Tirmidhi's collection of traditions whereby a believer who asked the Prophet Muḥammad whether he should tie up his camel or pray that it would not run away was told: *I'qilhá wa tawakkal*—Tie up (your camel) and trust (in God).

between equals. Interfaith dialogue presupposes mutual respect. Someone who unprotestingly allows himself to be treated without such respect will not find acceptance as a satisfactory partner in dialogue.

Furthermore, the book has brought about a greater readiness among the Bahá'ís to take a rational approach to the revelation of Bahá'u'lláh and to reflect critically on their own beliefs.

The Protestant Central Office for Ouestions of Ideology (EZW), which originally initiated and published Ficicchia's slanderous work, has published a review of Desinformation als Methode in its monthly journal Materialdienst.[5] This review was basically an attempt to justify the EZW's actions, since it had, after all, been responsible for the publication of an academically worthless book that had caused considerable damage. In this review, Ficicchia was not altogether discarded but the EZW was clearly trying to distance itself from him. The reviewer, Dr theol, habil, Ulrich Dehn, criticized the 'eloquent polemics' that run throughout the book, as well as what he called the 'missionary apologetic language', but he conceded that the authors 'had spared no pains with regard to the care and thoroughness of their research'. He speaks of 'meticulously prepared comprehensive patterns of argumentation and refutation' and describes my discussion of religious hermeneutics as revealing 'a wealth of knowledge' and 'remarkable erudition'. He welcomes the fact that the opportunity was taken to present fundamental principles, as for instance in Gollmer's contribution on the prospects for peace and Towfigh's informative analysis of the sources. According to Dr Dehn, the contributions made in the book on specific aspects of the Bahá'í Faith make the work 'interesting and recommendable even for a readership that had not especially been awaiting a rebuttal of Francesco Ficicchia'. His overall judgement is that 'Ficicchia has indeed

5. 17 (1996), pp. 309ff.

not been ignored or ... hushed up, but has been taken seriously at a high level'.[6]

In a later article, [7] Dr Dehn again took up the subject of the EZW's attitude towards the Bahá'ís. In this contribution, he distances himself even more from Ficicchia than in his earlier review, in which he had doubtless felt obliged to be considerate towards his colleague Michael Mildenberger, who had edited Ficicchia's work. In this article, the reader is not only informed about Ficicchia's letter to the Bahá'í World Centre in which he referred to himself as an 'embittered enemy' of the Bahá'ís and declared his intention of attacking them 'with all possible means', but he also learns of the recently initiated process of dialogue between the EZW and the Bahá'ís. The Bahá'í Faith is referred to in the article as a 'post-Islamic world religion'. Finally, in January 1996, I accepted an invitation from the reviewer to visit him in his office in Berlin, where talks were held lasting several hours in a remarkably objective, even friendly, atmosphere. Since this meeting. Dr Dehn has participated several times in Bahá'í events in various Berlin communities

This renunciation of the spirit of confrontation and the striving for objectivity is evident from other experiences, too. Quite a number of the 'Information Centres on Sects' who were given copies of *Desinformation als Methode* reacted in a very positive way and emphasized that it was their intention to provide an objective presentation of the Bahá'í Faith. The extent to which the attitude of the churches towards the Bahá'ís has improved—irrespective of all the dogmatic differences—is revealed by the following developments.

In the summer of 1998, the renowned Protestant journal *Evangelische Kommentare*[8] published a report on the multi-

^{6.} ibid. p. 311.

^{7.} Materialdienst 1 (1997).

^{8.} Monatsschrift zum Zeitgeschehen in Kirche und Gesellschaft 9 (1998), pp. 514ff.

religious society of Germany, in which representatives of Judaism, Islam, Buddhism and Hinduism wrote about their experiences. The issue also contained a report by a member of the National Spiritual Assembly of the Bahá'ís of Germany, Christopher Sprung, concerning the experiences of the Bahá'ís with the Christian majority, [9] including discussion of the precarious situation brought about through Ficicchia's publications. In his introduction, the editor-in-chief remarked that: 'Now that the Bahá'ís have succeeded in correcting the erroneous images of them that had been circulating, they have recently gained appreciation from the churches as religious partners.' Since then, Sprung has been appointed a member of the 'Inter-faith working group in the Intercultural Council of Germany' as a representative of the German Bahá'í community. This working group unites representatives of the Catholic and Protestant Churches, the Central Council of Jews, the Central Council of Muslims and the Chairman of the Buddhist Union of Germany. A member of the National Spiritual Assembly of the Bahá'ís in Germany. Dr Nicola Towfigh, has been included in the forum 'Mainzer Gespräche' (Mainz Talks), in which representatives of the major religions cooperate at national level. A clear indication that the German Bahá'í community is gradually being divested of its image as a 'sect', is the fact that Bahá'ís are increasingly being invited to speak at religious congresses.[10]

Change is also evident in the field of comparative religious studies. Three academic reviews have so far been published: by Prof. Dr Manfred Hutter of the University of Graz in Austria,[11] by Prof. Dr Christian Cannuyer of the Catholic Uni-

^{9.} ibid.

^{10.} See above p. 132ff.

^{11.} Journal of Contemporary Religion, vol. 12.3 (October 1967).

versity of Louvain in Belgium,[12] and by Prof. Dr Heshmat Moayyad of the University of Chicago.[13] The reviewers have confirmed beyond doubt the book's rank as an academic work. The verdict on the Bahá'í Faith pronounced in his review by the Catholic orientalist Cannuyer is impressive:

Sécrété par l'Islam shí'ite, considéré par les áyatu-lláhs de l'Iran actuel comme une hérésie nuisible, relégué par d'autres au rang de secte, le bahá'isme est en réalité aujourd'hui une religion de dimension universelle qui n'appartient plus à la mouvance musulmane. C'est un 'monothéisme abrahamique' à part entière: par ses doctrines originales, il mérite l'intérêt. Par son message d'amour, sa tolérance et son action humanitaire, il suscite la sympathie. Par ses nombreux martyrs, en Iran et ailleurs, il a droit au respect.

He closes his review with the remark that:

C'est ce respect que revendique le livre de Schaefer, Towfigh et Gollmer. La revendication est honorable et la plaidoirie fait mouche.[14]

Further reviews are due to appear in relevant German specialist journals.

The reaction of a reputed German scholar in the field of religious studies is particularly interesting. Having originally followed Ficicchia's line, he decided, after reading this book, to acquire a number of the primary works of Bahá'í literature for his Institute, and he later made the Bahá'í Faith the subject of a senior seminar, as part of which he visited the local Bahá'í Centre along with about 70 students. During their visit, which lasted several hours, I had the opportunity of responding to

^{12.} *Mélanges de Science Religieuse*, Université Catholique de Lille, Janvier-Mars 1997, pp. 116ff. An English translation of this review has been published in *Bahá'í Studies Review* 8 (1998), pp. 69–72.

^{13.} Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society 8 (November 1998), pp. 451ff.

^{14.} Mélanges de Science Religieuse, p. 118.

questions on theology, history and the Bahá'í community. Later, the Professor and his students paid a visit to the House of Worship in Langenhain, where they engaged in dialogue with Ulrich Gollmer, again over several hours. Interestingly, the Professor proposed that the Bahá'í Faith should be made the subject of doctoral dissertations, since it offers a broad and interesting field of research in religious studies. The themes that relate to the political and social dimensions of the Faith, which are usually dealt with by the Bahá'ís when presenting the religion of Bahá'u'lláh to others (such as peace, world unity, international order, global governance, gender equality etc.), have not hitherto made the faith appear particularly interesting to scholars in the field of religious studies. The deep theological, mystical dimension, that is at the heart of every revealed religion, has evidently yet to be discovered.

Thus, it is already apparent that, in the long term, the experience of dealing with Ficicchia's disinformation confirms the dialectic whereby the 'Letters of Negation' [15] involuntarily

cause the Word of God to be exalted, and spread His signs and tokens far and wide: Were it not for this opposition by the disdainful ...—how could news of the advent of the Primal Point and the bright dawning of the Day-Star of Bahá ever have reached to east and west?[16]

Goethe also has this dialectic in mind when his character Faust asks Mephistopheles who he is, and the latter replies:

A portion of that egohood, Which always evil wills and always works the good 17

- 15. Bahá'u'lláh, Prayers and Meditations 184:3.
- 16. 'Abdu'l-Bahá, Selections 195:2.
- 17. Part One, Study.

Appendix On terminology

Some of the terms used in this book, in particular those which originate from ecclesiastical law, have caused a certain amount of irritation and confusion amongst English-speaking readers,[1] a problem that reflects the difficulty of translating such terms. The borrowing of technical terms is without doubt problematical, and concern for doctrinal purity is indeed justified.

Like previous revelatory scripture, especially the Bible and the Qur'án, the scripture of Bahá'u'lláh has its own terminological system which, 'though drawn from existing Arabic or Persian vocabulary'[2], and rooted for the most part in the language of the Qur'án,[3] nevertheless includes some new coinages.[4] These 'mother words'[5] are fundamental concepts and are

- They have been criticized as misleading and hampering the discussion not merely stylistically but also doctrinally. The view has been expressed that they might tend to vitiate the clear and precise language of Bahá'u'lláh, 'Abdu'l-Bahá and the Guardian.
- 2. Christopher Buck, Symbol and Secret, p. xxviii.
- 3. This applies to numerous legal terms such as ziná' (premarital and extramarital sexual intercourse, including adultery, see Kitáb-i-Aqdas 19, 49; 'Questions and Answers', no. 49; see also ibid. note 75), liwáth (sexual relations between men), al-qatl (murder, homicide, see Kitáb-i-Aqdas 19, 62), diyyah (indemnity, see Kitáb-i-Aqdas 4; 56, 188), 'ahd, mitháq (covenant), naqd al-'ahd wa'l mitháq (covenant-breaking). On this subject see Kamram Ekbal, 'Islamische Grundlagen des Kitáb-i-Aqdas', in Bürgel, Der Iran im 19. Jahrhundert, pp. 53–89.
- 4. Such as the broad-ranging term *latáfah* (refinement, see *Kitáb-i-Aqdas* 45, 74, 151; see also ibid. note 74 and 104) or *mubayyin* (the expounder, lit.: 'the one who explains', see 'Abdu'l-Bahá, *Will and Testament* 1:16). Such terms are invested with new specific meaning.

the starting point of any Bahá'í theology and jurisprudence. For this reason, they must be preserved in their pure form, free of the dust of terms coined in previous eras. Bahá'u'lláh therefore admonishes his followers: 'Corrupt not the holy, the allembracing, and primal Word of God.'[6]

The uncritical adoption of established terms originating from earlier periods in the development of religion undoubtedly facilitates discourse with a different cultural and religious environment, but inherent in such adoption lies the danger of unwittingly assimilating certain elements into the Faith's own doctrinal system. The extent to which the undiscerning adoption of terms and patterns of expression and thinking can affect the content of a new revelation is demonstrated by the hellenization of early Christianity, in which reflection on the original teachings and the formulation of Christian dogma (in particular, the creed concerning the trinity, the Symbolum Nicaenum[7]) made use of Greek terminology and even Greek ideological thought patterns, borrowing these from Platonism, Neo-Platonism and Neo-Pythagorism.[8] Islam was much more reticent in adopting concepts from Greek philosophy or other belief systems. Hence, for instance, the term 'theology' has never been used. Instead, the term *kalám* (discourse on the divine) was coined because the term 'theology' was identified with the doctrine of the holy trinity.

The Bahá'ís have, from the outset, retained a critical distance from traditional theological terms. This can be illustrated by the example of the term 'mission'. Although Bahá'u'lláh has, in numerous verses, 'prescribed unto everyone the duty of

- 5. See Bahá'u'lláh, Gleanings 74.
- 6. ibid. 153:4.
- 7. 325 CE.
- 8. For a detailed discussion of this subject see *Lexikon für Theologie und Kirche*, vol. V, column 213–222.

teaching His Cause',[9] the Bahá'ís refrain from using the words 'mission' or 'missionary',[10] because these terms are historically burdened and the methods for disseminating Bahá'u'lláh's message are essentially different from Christian mission. However, one should be aware of the fact that the word 'mission' originally coined by Christian theology[11] has meanwhile been taken out of the Christian context and is used today as a technical term in religious studies for any proclamation and propaganda conducted by a religious group. Given that this is the case, it does not make sense to avoid this term in academic publications,[12] and it should certainly not be asserted that the Bahá'ís do not conduct missionary work.[13]

- 9. Gleanings 158; see also ibid. 128:10; 144:1; 157:1; Tablets 2:12; 2:23; 5:17; 10:11; 13:4; Kitáb-i-Aqdas 38, 53; 'Abdu' l-Bahá, Will and Testament III:10.
- 10. The Arabic texts use neither the word $tab\underline{shir}$ (the equivalent for 'mission') nor the Islamic da 'wa (which means 'invitatory proclamation'). The term used in the sacred texts $tabli\underline{gh}$ ('transmission of the message') was translated by Shoghi Effendi as 'teaching' (see Bahá'u'lláh, Gleanings 144:1; 128:6, 10; 157:1; 158; Kitáb-i-Aqdas 150, 'Abdu'l-Bahá, Will and Testament 1:14; 3:11).
- 11. from Latin: mittere: to send out.
- 12. This does not apply, of course, to the term 'missionary', which would be inappropriate for those Bahá'ís 'that have forsaken their country for the purpose of teaching Our Cause' (*Gleanings* 157:1) although it must be admitted that it has occasionally been used by Bahá'í institutions in requests for residence permits to government offices in countries which recognize 'missionaries' as a category of voluntary workers. Even a purely technical use of the term 'church' for any legally constituted religious community, as has become customary in the sociology of religion (in which it is not uncommon to find references to an Islamic or Buddhist 'church'), cannot be accepted with regard to the Bahá'í Faith, as I have discussed at length in my thesis (see *Grundlagen*, pp. 73ff.). On grounds of both terminology and content, the legally constituted Bahá'í community cannot by any means be designated the 'Bahá'í Church' (see above, pp. 160ff., and below, pp. 792f.).
- 13. The often voiced and strongly emphasized assertion that the Bahá'í Faith knows no 'mission' nor 'missionary work' simply because Bahá'ís do not use this term has encouraged and fostered the grave misunder-

While concern for the purity of the language and contents of the revelation is undoubtedly justified, it must be realized that no-one involved in academic discourse in this field can avoid using generally accepted academic terms. It would be impossible to present Bahá'í doctrine in an academic sphere while completely abstaining from the use of these terms and restricting oneself to the vocabulary of the holy texts. Whereas meditation on the scripture is not dependent on any set of academic terms, reflection on its philosophical, theological and

standing that they refrain totally from any attempt to spread the teachings of their faith. Scholars, journalists and sympathizers have often reacted with astonishment. How can such a community find followers, and how can it survive? Faced then with Bahá'í 'teaching activities' and even plans for a global proclamation of the message of Bahá'u'lláh, people feel embarrassed and may be under the impression that Bahá'ís are dishonestly dissimulating their aims and methods—an accusation that has been made by Ficicchia. There are quite a number of other examples that demonstrate how ignorance and the wrong use of the proper theological terminology results in the spreading of erroneous distinctions such as: the Bahá'í Faith is a religion without rites (an assertion which is evidently wrong: the *qibla*, the prescriptions for the *hajj*, the fasts, the obligatory prayers, the communal prayer for the deceased, the dhikr. see Kitáb-i-Aadas 18, are without any doubt 'rites'); a religion without dogmas (from Greek, dogma: that which one thinks true, a religious doctrine, a tenet that is taken for true; apropos 'tenet' see World Order, p. 166), without theology and without theologians (it is true that we have no clergy, no caste of clerical functionaries, no priesthood; however, al-'ulamá' fi'l Bahá' (Kitáb-i-Aadas 183) cannot but be regarded as theologians, i.e. those who reflect on the scripture, on issues of theology and of the revealed law); a religion without interpretation (on this subject see above, pp. 194ff.); a religion without tradition (of course, there exist many reported utterances of Bahá'u'lláh, 'Abdu'l-Bahá and Shoghi Effendi, of anecdotes and historical accounts handed down, but they have no authority beside the authentic holy texts. As to the sola scriptura principle in the Bahá'í Faith see Grundlagen, pp. 66-74); a religion without the concept of sin (as maintained by a Bahá'í in an interview with a correspondent of the Süddeutsche Zeitung in Jerusalem in May 1992). Thus, the Faith appears to critical observers to be like a Lichtenberg-knife, a knife that has neither handle nor blade. The eradication of these deeply-rooted, wide-spread errors has proved to be extremely difficult.

juridical contents cannot do without such terms. This is even more the case when these contents are to be presented in an academic context and as part of interfaith dialogue with scholars from other religions. Indeed, anyone engaging in interfaith dialogue ought to be familiar with the terminology of religious studies and theology, and be able to present the contents of the Faith in a way acceptable to the 'scientific community'.

If the use of academic terminology were to be regarded as taboo in an effort to preserve semantic purity, the Bahá'ís would run the risk of isolating themselves and subjecting the revelation of Bahá'u'lláh to a semantic 'Babylonian Captivity', thus hindering its development and growth.

This is particularly true with regard to the legal structures of the Bahá'í community. Its institutions (including certain aspects of their functioning, such as the principle of consultation[14]) are part of the revelation and therefore constitute divine law (ius divinum positivum).[15] To present these structures and their implementation in specific community structures to an academic readership necessitates the use of a legal parlance that cannot be developed without reference to existing legal terms.

My doctoral thesis was an initial attempt to investigate the order of the community of Bahá'u'lláh in accordance with the established standards of scholarship in the field of religious studies. Since there was, at that time, no academic literature to which I could have referred, it seemed logical to adopt the method of comparing that order with ecclesiastical law. I was

^{14.} See Bahá'u'lláh, *Kitáb-i-Aqdas* 30; *Tablets* 8:55; 9:4; 11:16; 17:44; *Gleanings* 120:1.

^{15.} Certain structures, such as the current electoral system, are based on explanations set down by Shoghi Effendi and are subject to amendment in future legislation by the Universal House of Justice: 'When this Supreme Body will have been properly established, it will have to consider afresh the whole situation, and lay down the principle which shall direct, so long as it deems advisable, the affairs of the Cause' (Shoghi Effendi, *Bahá'í Administration*, p. 41).

therefore dependent on the nomenclature used in that discipline.[16] This was especially the case when I undertook to compare the Guardianship with the Papacy. I had no qualms about this, since the terms adopted had long since been removed from their purely Christian context and were in common use as technical terms in the field of comparative religious studies. Moreover, the terms I borrowed were always intended merely as suggestions and are open to discussion.[17] Nothing could be further from my intention than that the order of Bahá'u'lláh should be forced into the Procrustean bed of a terminology that is foreign to it, or to propound the adoption of canonical legal terms into Bahá'í jurisprudence. The purpose of the numerous references in this book to my doctoral thesis, which was written over forty years ago, is by no means to draw belated attention to it.[18] Rather, since Ficicchia has taken it to pieces and used it for his own purposes, quoting from it repeatedly, it was important for this rebuttal to examine his often bizarre interpretations and to discuss the terms used in the thesis, as these are frequently taken up by Ficicchia.

It is always difficult to translate legal terms into another language, especially one that is associated with a different legal

- 16. My academic advisor, Prof. Dr. Reicke, taught ecclesiastical law and German legal history at the University of Heidelberg.
- 17. No academic analysis of my doctoral thesis has yet been undertaken.
- 18. It bore late fruit when, some years ago, the German National Spiritual Assembly appealed to the German Federal Constitutional Court against decisions of a State Court and a High State Court, according to which the legal structure of the Bahá'í community was held to be in contradiction with the German civil code and not liable to being incorporated. This appeal could not have been appropriately formulated, the legal structures of our community could not have been analysed in terms of law other than by using the specific legal and theological vocabulary which I had introduced in my thesis. Such an appeal (or any thesis on the Bahá'í Faith) cannot be written in a purely internal language that does not bring the scientific criteria to the attention of the non-Bahá'í reader.

culture.[19] The translation of German legal terms into English has therefore been very difficult. Anyone who is not at home in this sphere can hardly be expected to find equivalent concepts. Since there are no German-English specialist dictionaries for the field of theology and religious studies, it was necessary to seek out the relevant terms in academic literature written in English. The most important of these terms were the following:

Jurisdiktionsgewalt: the 'power of jurisdiction'. This power comprises the three classical powers described in political science: legislation, jurisdiction and execution (administration). In the Bahá'í communal order the 'power of jurisdiction' has been conferred on the elected bodies, the Houses of Justice (Buyútu'l 'adl) on the local, national and international level.

Lehrgewalt: can be translated as 'teaching power' or 'power of interpretation'. The term refers to the monopolization of the authority to interpret and infallibly determine the revealed doctrine in an authentic and binding way by a specific office, such as the Papacy[20] or the Guardianship.[21] This authority can indeed be interpreted in legal terms as a 'power'.

In the Bahá'í community, the power of jurisdiction and the power of interpretation are thus separated and rest on the two distinct pillars of the community. Hence, the Bahá'í communal order is characterized by the principle of the separation of powers,[22] whereas in the Catholic Church, which upholds the principle of the concentration of powers,[23] the power of inter-

- 19. There are major differences between Anglo-American legal terminology and that of continental Europe.
- 20. As defined at the First Vatican Council, 1870.
- 21. Explicitly appointed and invested with infallible authority in *Will and Testament* 1:16–17: 'He is the expounder of the Words of God' and 'under the shelter and unerring guidance of His Holiness, the Exalted One ... Whoso opposeth him hath opposed God'.
- 22. See the discussion above, pp. 158, 247, 702ff.
- 23. ibid. see Can 331; see also the text above, p. 156.

pretation is part of the *potestas regiminis*[24] (formerly called the *potestas iurisdictionis*) borne by the Pope.

Lehramt: in Canon law magisterium ecclesiasticum. In English-language Catholic literature this term has been translated in various ways. The official term would seem to be 'teaching office'.[25] However, the term 'teaching authority' is also in use.[26] The official Catechism of the Catholic Church[27] defines the 'teaching office' as 'the task of giving an authentic interpretation of the Word of God'.[28]

This task has, according to Catholic doctrine, been 'entrusted to the bishops in communion with the successor of Peter, the Bishop of Rome'.[29] Although the Catholic system is fundamentally different from the Bahá'í one in its legitimation as well as in the way it functions, the authority and task which has been conferred on the Guardian as 'the expounder of the Word of God'[30] is quite comparable: to give the authentic, infallible interpretation of the revealed word. The term 'teaching office' denotes the office, which has been invested with the interpretative authority (*auctoritas interpretativa*). I see no reason why the Guardian's authority and task should not be considered as an 'office' for the authentic and authoritative interpretation, as 'teaching authority' or 'interpretative authority'.

Heilsanstalt: the Church regards itself as an 'organ of grace' or 'steward of grace' because, according to Christian doctrine, it conveys divine grace upon the believers through the

- 24. Can 331 CIC.
- 25. See Catechism of the Catholic Church, no. 85, 888ff.
- 26. See the English edition of Karl Adam, Das Wesen des Katholizismus (The Spirit of Catholicism, London: Sheed & Ward, 6th edn. 1934), where only this term occurs.
- 27. Nos. 888-892.
- 28. No. 85.
- 29. ibid.
- 30. Will and Testament 1:16.

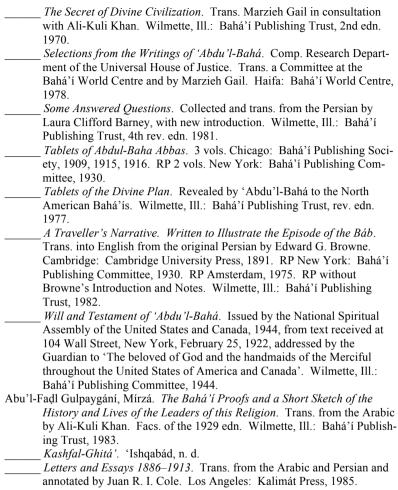
administration of the sacraments. As I have shown in detail in my doctoral thesis, the organized Bahá'í community is not a 'church' because there is no conveyance of divine grace through appointed functionaries. In the Bahá'í community divine grace is not administered by human functionaries; this sphere is exclusively reserved to the direct relationship between God and the individual.[31]

31. On this subject see above, p. 155, note 76.

Bibliography

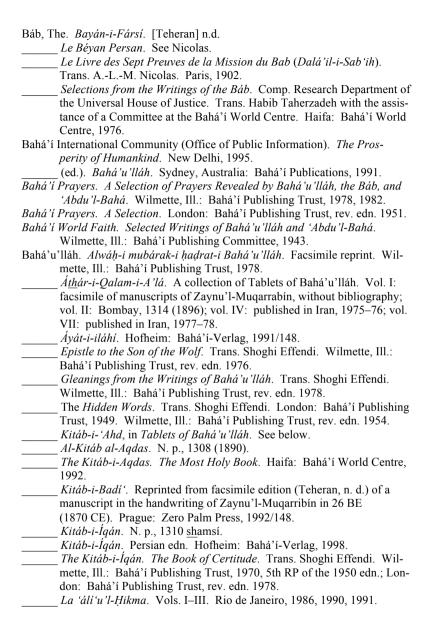
Abbreviations

BSB	Bahā'ī Studies Bulletin					
EI1	Encyclopedia of Islam					
EI2	Encyclopedia of Islam					
EIR	Encyclopaedia Iranica					
ER	Encyclopaedia of Religions					
HRG	Handbuch Religiöse Gemeinschaften					
HWPh	Historisches Wörterbuch der Philosophie					
LThK	Lexikon für Theologie und Kirche					
JRAS	Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society					
RGG	Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart					
SBB	Studies in Bábí and Bahá'í History					
	From vol. 5 (1988) called Studies in the Bábí and Bahá'í Religions					
SEI	Shorter Encyclopaedia of Islam					
THE	Theologische Realencyclopädie					
TRT	Taschenlexikon Religion und Theologie					
	-Bahá. 'Abdu'l-Bahá in London. Addresses and Notes of Conver-					
sations. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 2nd edn. 1982.						
Letter and Tablet from 'Abdu'l-Bahá to the Central Organization for a Durable Peace, The Hague. Chicago: Bahá'í Publishing Society, 1920.						
	Memorials of the Faithful. Trans. from the original Persian and anno-					
tated by Marzieh Gail. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1971.						
Paris Talks. Addresses given by 'Abdu'l-Bahá in 1911, first published						
	1912 as Talks by 'Abdu'l-Bahá Given in Paris. London: Bahá'í Pub-					
	lishing Trust, 12th edn. 1995.					
	The Promulgation of Universal Peace. Talks Delivered by 'Abdu'l-Bahá					
	during His Visit to the United States and Canada in 1912. Comp.					
	Howard MacNutt. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1982.					



- Adam, Karl. *The Spirit of Catholicism*. Trans. Dom Justin McCann. London: Sheed & Ward, 6th rev. edn. 1934.
- Ahland, Kurt. Geschichte der Christenheit. Vol. 1: Von den Anfängen bis an die Schwelle der Reformation. Gütersloh, 1980.
- Akhavan, Payam. 'Implications of Twelver Shi'ih Mihdism on Religious Tolerance: The Case of the Baha'i Minority in the Islamic Republic of Iran', in Vogt, Kari, and Tore Lindholm (eds.). *Islamic Law Reform*.

- Challenges and Rejoinders. Copenhagen: Scandinavian University Press, 1994.
- Algar, Hamid. Religion and State in Iran 1785–1906. The Role of the Ulama in the Qajar Period. Berkeley and Los Angeles, 1969.
- Althaus, Paul. 'Die Todesstrafe als Problem der christlichen Ethik', in Sitzungsberichte der Bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Phil.hist. Klasse. Munich, 1955.
- Amanat, Abbas. *The Early Years of the Babi Movement. Background and Development.* Doctoral thesis. University of Oxford, 1981.
- Resurrection and Renewal. The Making of the Babi Movement in Iran. 1844–1850. Ithaca, N.Y. and London: Cornell University Press, 1989.
- 'Andalib Editorial Board of the National Spiritual Assembly of the Bahá'ís of Canada (ed.). *Maḥbúb-i-'álam. Bimunásibat-i buzurgdá<u>sh</u>t-i-ṣadumín sál-i ṣu'úd-i ḥaḍrat-i-Bahá'u'lláh.* Toronto, sál-i muqaddas, 1992–93.
- Andrae, Tor. Mohammed. The Man and His Faith. London: George Allen & Unwin, 1936.
- Andreas, Friedrich Carl. Die Babi's in Persien. Ihre Geschichte und Lehre quellenmäßig und nach eigener Anschauung dargestellt. Leipzig, 1896.
- Anguttara-Nikáya (The Book of the Gradual Sayings or more numbered Suttas). Trans. F. L. Woodward, with an Introduction by Mrs. Rhys Davids. Pali Text Society. Vol. III. London: Oxford University Press, 1934.
- Aquinas, Thomas. 'Catena Aurea in Matthaeum', in *S. Thomae Aquinatis Opera Omnia*. Vol. 5. Commentaria in Scriptural Stuttgart, Bad Cannstatt, 1980.
- _____In Decem Libros Ethicorum Aristotelis ad Nicomachum. Taurino-Romae: Marietti, 1949.
- _____*Summa Theologica*. Complete German-Latin edition. Trans. Dominicans and Benedictines in Germany and Austria. Graz, 1955–1982.
- Aristotle. *The Nicomachean Ethics*. Trans. with Commentaries and Glossary by Hippocrates G. Apostle. Dordrecht, Holland: D. Reidel, 1975.
- Asimov, Isaac. Foundation's Edge. London: Granada, 1982.
- Auer, Alfons. *Autonome Moral und christlicher Glaube*. Tübingen: Selbstverlag, 2nd edn. 1977.
- Augustine, St. *The City of God.* Washington, D.C.: The Catholic University of America Press. Vol. I, 3rd edn. 1984; vol. II, 3rd edn. 1981; vol. III, 3rd edn. 1981.
- 'Enerrationes in Psalmos', in *Corpus Christianorum. Series Latina.*Sancti Aurelii Augustini Opera. Turnholti: Typographi Brepols Editores Pontificii, 1956.
- Aymans, Winfried, and Klaus Mörsdorf. *Kanonisches Recht. Lehrbuch aufgrund des Codex Iuris Canonici*. Revised by W. Aymans. Paderborn, 13th rev. edn. 1991.



- Lawh-i-mubárak khatáb bih Shavkh Muhammad Tagi Muitahid-i-Isfahání ma 'rúf bih Najaf (Lawh-i-Ibn-i-Dhíb). Hofheim: Bahá'í-Verlag. 1982/138-9. Majmú 'ih-vi alwáh-i-mubárakih-vi hadrat-i Bahá 'u 'lláh. Cairo, 1920. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, RP 1978. Prayers and Meditations. Comp. and trans. Shoghi Effendi. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, rev. edn. 1978. The Proclamation of Bahá'u'lláh to the Kings and Leaders of the World. Haifa: Bahá'í World Centre, 1967. Qad Ihtaraqa'l Mukhlisun. The Fire Tablet. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1980. The Seven Valleys and The Four Valleys. Trans. Ali-Kuli Khan (Nabílu'd-Dawlih), assisted by Marzieh Gail. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 5th edn. 1978. 'Súriy-i-Amr', published in Majmú'ih Baron Rosen. St. Petersburg, 1980. Tablets of Bahá'u'lláh Revealed after the Kitáb-i-Aadas. Comp. Research Department of the Universal House of Justice. Trans. Habib Taherzadeh with the assistance of a Committee at the Bahá'í World Centre. Haifa: Bahá'í World Centre, 1978. Baigent, Michael, and Richard Leigh. Verschlußsache Jesus. Die Qumranrollen und die Wahrheit über das frühe Christentum. Munich, 1991. Balvuzi, H. M. 'Abdu'l-Bahá, The Centre of the Covenant of Bahá'u'lláh. Oxford: George Ronald, 1971. The Báb. The Herald of the Day of Days. Oxford: George Ronald, 1973. Bahá'u'lláh. The King of Glory. Oxford: George Ronald. 1980.
- Banani, Amin. 'Die Bahá'í im Iran—Religion oder Komplott der Kolonialmächte?', in *Bahá'í Briefe* 48,13 (1984), pp. 48ff.

1970.

Edward Granville Browne and the Bahá'í Faith. Oxford: George Ronald.

- Barion, Hans. Rudolf Sohm und die Grundlegung des Kirchenrechts. Tübingen, 1931.
- Barney, Gerald O. *Global 2000 Revisited. What Shall We Do?* Arlington, Virginia, 1993.
- Barth, Karl. *Church Dogmatics*. Vol. IV, 2: *The Doctrine of Reconciliation*. Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, 1958.
- Barz, Heiner. Postmoderne Religion am Beispiel derjungen Generation in den Alten Bundesländern. Foreword by Thomas Luckmann. Vol. 2 in the series Jugend und Religion. Opladen: Arbeitsgemeinschaft der Evangelischen Jugend in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland (aej), 1992.
- Bausani, Alessandro. 'The Bahá'í Perspective on the History of Religion', in Heshmat Moayyad (ed.). *The Bahá'í Faith and Islam. Proceedings of a*

- Symposium. McGill University, March 23–25, 1984. Ottawa: Bahá'í Studies Canada, 1990.
- Bayat, Mangol. *Mysticism and Dissent. Socioreligious Thought in Qajar Iran.* Syracuse, 1982.
- Bayat-Philipp, Mangol. *Mírzá Áqá <u>Kh</u>án Kirmání Nineteenth Century Persian Revolutionary Thinker*. Thesis. Los Angeles, 1971.
- Becker, Carl-Heinrich. *Islamstudien*. Vol. I: Leipzig, 1924; vol. II: Leipzig, 1932.
- Beckmann, Joachim. *Die evangelische Kirche im Dritten Reich*. Gütersloh: Bertelsmann, 1948.
- Bell, Daniel. *The Cultural Contradictions of Capitalism*. London: Heinemann, 1976.
- Ben-Chorin, Schalom. Paulus. Der Völkerapostel in jüdischer Sicht. Munich, 1970.
- Bergsträsser, Gotthelf. *The Origins of Muhammadan Jurisprudence*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1950, 1953.
- Bettenson, Henry. Documents of the Christian Church. Oxford, 1946.
- The Bhagavadgita. With an introductory essay. Sanskrit text, English trans. and notes by S. Radhakrishnan. New York: George Allen & Unwin, 1974.
- Bible, Holy. Revised standard version. Cambridge: University Press, n.d.
- Bielefeldt, Heiner. 'Menschenrechte und Menschenrechtsverständnis im Islam'. in *Europäische Grundrechte Zeitschrift* (EUGRZ), 17.21–22 (1990), pp. 489ff.
- Blomfield, Sara, Lady. *The Chosen Highway*. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1970, 1975.
- Böckle, Franz. Fundamentalmoral. Munich, 1977.
- _____ 'Werte und Normbegründung', in Franz Böckle. *Christlicher Glaube*. See below.
- _____ (ed.). Christlicher Glaube in moderner Gesellschaft. Part 12. Freiburg, 1981.
- Böhme, Wolfgang. Gehorsam—eine Tugend? Karlsruhe, 1982.
- Boyce, Mary. Zoroastrians. Their Religious Beliefs and Practices. London, 1979.
- Bramson-Lerche, Loni. 'Some Aspects of the Establishment of the Guardianship', in Moojan Momen (ed.). *Studies in the Bábí and Bahá'í Religions*. Vol. 5. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1988, pp. 253–293.
- 'An Analysis of the Bahá'í *World Order* Model', in Lerche, Charles (ed.). *Emergence. Dimensions of a New World Order*. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1991.
- Browne, Edward Granville. 'The Bábís of Persia. I. Sketch of their History, and Personal Experiences amongst them. II. Their Literature and Doc-

- trines', in Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society (JRAS), vol. XXI (July 1889), pp. 485–526; (October 1889), pp. 881–1009. 'Catalogue and Description of 27 Bábí Manuscripts', in Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society (JRAS), vol. XXIV (July 1892), pp. 433–499; (October 1892), pp. 637–710. (ed.). Kitáb-i-Nuatatu'l-Káf, being the earliest History of the Bábís compiled by Hájji Mírzá Jání of Káshán between the years A.D. 1850 and 1852. Edited from the unique Paris Ms. suppl. Persan 1071. Leyden and London, 1910. (ed.). Materials for the Study of the Bábí Religion. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, RP 1918, 1961. 'A Summary of the Persian Bayán', in Moojan Momen (ed.). Selections from the Writings of E. G. Browne on the Bábí and Bahá'í Religions. Oxford: George Ronald, 1987. Táríkh-i Adabiyát-i Írán az safawiyyih ta 'asr-i hádí. Trans. Bahrám Migdádí, with an essay by Muhít Tabátabá'í: 'Kitábí bí nám bá námí tázih'). Teheran, 1369. The Táríkh-i-Jadíd, or, New History of Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad the Báb by Mírzá Huseyn of Hamadán. Trans. from the Persian, with an Introduction, Illustrations and Appendices. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1893. (ed.). A Traveller's Narrative. See 'Abdu'l-Bahá. A Year Amongst the Persians. Impressions as to the Life. Character and Thought of the People of Persia Received during Twelve Months' Residence in that Country in the Years 1887–88. London, RP 1893, 1926, 1959 Brunner, Emil. Justice and the Social Order. New York: Harper & Brothers. 1945. The Misunderstanding of the Church. London: Lutterworth Press, 1952; Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1953. Buber, Martin. Die Stunde und die Erkenntnis. Berlin, 1936. Buck, Christopher. 'Bahá'u'lláh as "World Reformer", in Bahá'í Studies, vol. 3.4 (1990–91), pp. 23–70. Symbol and Secret. Our'án Commentary in Bahá'u'lláh's Kitáb-i-Ígán. Studies in the Bábí and Bahá'í Religions, vol. 7. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1995. 'A Unique Eschatological Interface: Bahá'u'lláh and Cross-Cultural Messianism', in Peter Smith (ed.). In Iran. Studies in Bábí and Bahá'í History, vol. 3. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1986, pp. 157–179.
- Bürgel, Johann Christoph (ed.). *Der Iran im 19. Jahrhundert und die Entstehung der Bahā'ī-Religion*. Hildesheim: Olms-Verlag, 1998.

- Buhl, Frants. *Das Leben Muhammeds*. Trans. from the original Danish by Hans-Heinrich Schaeder. Heidelberg: Quelle & Meyer, 3rd edn. 1961.
- Bushrui, Suheil B. *The Style of the Kitáb-i-Aqdas. Aspects of the Sublime*. Bethesda: University Press of Maryland, 1995.
- Busse, Heribert. Die theologischen Beziehungen des Islams zu Judentum und Christentum. Grundlagen des Dialogs im Koran und die gegenwärtige Situation. Darmstadt, 1988.
- Cannuyer, Christian. *Les Bahá 'ies—Peuple de la Triple Unité*. Paris: Éditions Brepols, 1987.
- Charfi, Mohamed. Introduction à l'Étude du Droit. Tunis, 1983.
- Christensen, Arthur. 'Rezension zu Römers *Die Bābī-Behā'ī*, in *Der Islam*, vol. 5 (1914), p. 390.
- Codex Iuris Canonici. Auctoritate Ioannis Pauli PP. II Promulgatus. Rome: Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 1983.
- Cohen, Hermann. *Religion of Reason Out of the Sources of Judaism*. Intro. by Simon Kaplan, introductory essay by Leo Strauss. New York: Frederick Ungar, 1972.
- Cole, Juan Ricardo I. 'Autobiography and Silence: The Early Career of Shaykhu'r-Ra'īs Qājār', in C. J. Bürgel (ed.) *Der Iran im 19. Jahrhundert und die Entstehung der Bahā'ī-Religion*. Hildesheim: Olms-Verlag, 1998.
- 'Bahá'u'lláh and the Naqshbandí Sufis in Iraq, 1854–1856', in Cole,
 Juan R. and Moojan Momen (eds). From Iran East & West. Studies in
 Bábí and Bahá'í History, vol. 2. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1984.

 The Concept of Manifestation in the Bahá'í Writings. Bahá'í Studies,
 vol. 9 (1982).
- _____ 'Interpretation in the Bahá'í Faith', in *Bahá'í Studies Review*, vol. 2.1 (1992).
- 'Iranian Millenarianism and Democratic Thought in the 19th Century', in *International Journal of Middle East Studies*, 24 (1992), pp. 1–26.

 'Muḥammad 'Abduh and Rashid Riḍá: A Dialogue on the Bahá'í Faith',
- in *World Order*, vol. 15.3–4 (1981), pp. 7–16.

 'Rashid Ridá on the Bahá'í Faith in Egypt: 1897–1921', in *Arab Studies Ouarterly*, vol. 5 (1983), pp. 276–91.
- Cole, Juan Ricardo I. and Moojan Momen (eds.). From Iran East and West.

 Studies in Bábí and Bahá'í History, vol. 2. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1984.
- Corbin, Henry. L'École Shaykhie en théologie Shi'ite. Teheran, 1967.

 En Islam iranien. Aspects spirituels et philosophiques. 4 vols. Paris:
 Gallimard, 1971–1972.
- _____ 'Pour une morphologie de la spiritualité shī'ite', in *Eranos-Jahrbuch*, vol. 29. Leiden, 1960, pp. 57–107.

- Terre céleste et corps de résurrection. Paris, 1961.
- Dann, J. May. 'A Preliminary Survey of Hermeneutical Principles within the Bahá'í Writings', in *Journal of Bahá'í Studies*, vol. 1.3 (1989), pp, 39–55
- Dehn, Ulrich. 'Baha'i und EZW', in *Materialdienst* 1 (1997), pp. 14–17.
- Dialogues of the Buddha (Digha Nikaya). Trans. from the Pali by T. W. Rhys Davids. Part I. London: Luzac, 1956.
- Dreyfus, Hippolyte. Essai sur le Bahá'isme. Son histoire, sa portée sociale. Paris, 1909, 4th edn. 1973.
- Dror, Yehezkil. Ist die Erde noch regierbar? Munich, 1995.
- Durant, William James. Caesar and Christ. A History of Roman Civilization and of Christianity from their Beginnings to A.D. 325. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1944.
- Eichmann, Eduard, and Klaus Mörsdorf. *Lehrbuch* des *Kirchenrechts*. Vol. 2. Paderborn, 6th edn. 1950.
- Ekbal, Kamran. 'Das Messianische Chronogramm Muḥammad Shahs aus dem Jahr 1250 (1834)', in *Proceedings of the Second European Conference of Iranian Studies held in Bamberg 30th September to 4th October 1991*. Rome: Istituto Italiano per il medio ed estremo oriente, 1995.
- 'Islamische Grundlagen des *Kitāb-i-Aqdas*, mit neuen Erkenntnissen zu seiner Datierung', in C. J. Bürgel (ed.). *Der Iran im 19. Jahrhundert und die Entstehung der Bahā'ī Religion*. Hildesheim: Olms-Verlag, 1998.
- Elder, Earl E., and William McElwee Miller (eds.). *Al Kitāb al-Aqdas or The Most Holy Book by Mīrzā Ḥusayn Al Bahā'u'llāh*. Trans. from the original Arabic. London: Royal Asiatic Society, 1961.
- Eliade, Mircea. *The Myth of the Eternal Return, or, Cosmos and History*.

 Trans. from the French by Willard R. Trask. Bollingen Series XLVI, Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1954.
- Elder's Verses I. Trans. with an Introduction and Notes by K. R. Norman. Pali Text Society. London: Luzac & Co, 1969.
- Endreß, Gerhard. An Introduction to Islam. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1988.
- Engisch, Karl. Einführung in das juristische Denken. Stuttgart, 1956.
- Ess, Josef van. Chiliastische Erwartungen und die Versuchung der Göttlichkeit. Heidelberg, 1977.
- Esslemont, J. E. *Bahá'u'lláh and the New Era*. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 4th edn. 1974.
- Evangelische Akademie Baden (ed.). Wende zum Mythos. Wieviel Mythos braucht der Mensch? Karlsruhe, 1988.
- Fádil-i-Mázindarání. Amr va Khalq. Vols. 1-4. Teheran, 1965-1974.
- Fazeí, Seena. 'Inheritance', in *Bahá'í Studies Review*, vol. 4.1 (1994), pp. 71–75.

- 'Interreligious Dialogue and the Bahá'í Faith: Some Preliminary Observations', in J. A. McLean (ed.). Revisioning the Sacred New Perspectives on a Bahá'í Theology. Studies in the Bábí and Bahá'í Religions. vol. 8. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1996, pp. 127–152. 'Understanding Exclusivist Texts', in Bahá'í Scriptural Studies, vol. 1. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1995. Fazel, Seena, and Khazeh Fananapazir. 'A Bahá'í Approach to the Claim of Exclusivity and Uniqueness in Christianity', in Journal of Bahá'í Studies. vol. 3.2 (1990–91), pp. 15–24. 'A Bahá'í Approach to the Claim of Finality in Islam', in Journal of Bahá'í Studies, vol. 5.3 (1994), pp. 17–40. 'Some Interpretive Principles in the Bahá'í Writings', in Bahá'í Studies Review, vol. 2.1 (1992), pp. 4–10. Ficicchia, Francesco. 'Der Bahā'ismus – ungewisse Zukunft der "Zukunftsreligion", in *Materialdienst* 15/16, Issue 38 (1975), pp. 226–239. Der Bahā'ismus. Weltreligion der Zukunft? Geschichte, Lehre und Organisation in kritischer Anfrage. Stuttgart: Evangelische Zentralstelle für Weltanschauungsfragen (EZW), 1981. 'Verfolgungen von Baha'i im Iran', in Materialdienst 3 (1979). Fischer, Michael M. J. Iran. From Religious Dispute to Revolution. Cambridge, Mass., 1980. Feverabend, Paul. Against Method. London: Verso, 3rd edn. 1993. Flasche, Rainer, 'Die Bahá'í-Religion zwischen Mystik und Pragmatismus'. in Religion in fremder Kultur. Religion als Minderheit in Europa und Asien. Tagungsbeiträge der Deutschen Vereinigung für Religionsgeschichte. Marburg, 1986; Saarbrücken, 1987. 'Gnostische Tendenzen innerhalb neuer Religionen', in *Una Sancta*. Zeitschrift für ökumenische Begegnung. Freising, Issue 14 (1986). pp. 339ff. 'Die Religion der Einheit und Selbstverwirklichung der Menschheit. Geschichte und Mission der Baha'i in Deutschland', in Zeitschrift für Missionswissenschaft und Religionswissenschaft. Münster, Issue 61 (1977), pp. 188–213. 'Baha'i-Religion', in Lexikon für Theologie und Kirche. Vol. 1, 3rd edn. 1993.
- Flasche, Rainer, and Erich Geldbach (eds.). Religionen, Geschichte, Oekumene. In Memoriam Ernst Benz. Leiden, 1981.
- Friedländer, Michael. *The Jewish Religion*. London: Shapiro, Vallentine and Co, 2nd edn. revised and enlarged 1922.
- Furútan, 'Alí-Akbar. *The Story of My Heart*. Oxford: George Ronald, 1984. Gabrieli, Francesco. 'Muhammad und der Islam als weltgeschichtliche Erscheinungen', in Fritz Valjavec (ed.). *Historia Mundi. Handbuch der*

- Weltgeschichte in zehn Bänden. Begründet von Fritz Kern. Unter Mitwirkung des Instituts für Europäische Geschichte in Mainz. Vol. 5. Munich, 1956.
- Gadamer, Hans-Georg. *Truth and Method*. London: Sheed & Ward, 2nd edn. 1979.
- ______Hermeneutik II. Wahrheit und Methode. Ergänzungen. In Gesammelte Werke, vol. 2. Tübingen, 2nd edn. 1993.
- Gesellschaft für Bahá' í-Studien für das deutschsprachige Europa (ed.). Aspekte des Kitáb-i-Aqdas. GBS-Studien, vol. 2. Hofheim: Bahá'í-Verlag, 1995.
- Ghadimi, Riaz K. *An Arabic-Persian Dictionary of Selected Words*. Toronto: Toronto University Press, 2nd edn. 1988.
- Giachery, Ugo. Shoghi Effendi. Oxford: George Ronald, 1972.
- Glasenapp, Helmuth v. *Die nichtchristlichen Religionen*. Frankfurt/M.: Fischer, 1957.
- Gobineau, M. le Comte de. Les Religions et les Philosophies dans l'Asie Centrale. Paris: Ernest Leroux, 3rd edn. 1900.
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang v. West-Eastern Divan in Twelve Books. Trans. Edward Dowden. London and Toronto: Dent & Sons, 1914.
- _____ Faust. Part One. New York: Philosophical Library, 1958.
- Faust. Parts I and II. London: J. M. Dent; New York: Dutton, 1925, RP 1946.
- ______Iphigenia in Tauris. A Drama in Five Acts. Trans. from the German by G. J. Adler. New York: D. Appleton & Co, 1850.
- Gogarten, Friedrich. Die Verkündigung Jesu Christi. Heidelberg, 1948.
- Goldziher, Ignaz. Die Religion des Islams. Kultur der Gegenwart. I. Abt. 3, 1. 1906.
- ______Introduction to Islamic Theology and Law. Trans. Andras and Ruth Hamori. Intro. and additional notes by Bernard Lewis. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1981.
- Gollmer, Claudia. *Die metaphysischen und theologischen Grundlagen der Erziehungslehre der Bahá'í Religion*. Unpublished MA thesis. University of Stuttgart, 1982–83.
- Gollmer, Ulrich. 'Der lange Weg zum Größten Frieden', in *Bahá'i Briefe*. Hofheim, Issue 14.50 (October 1985) and Issue 15.52 (December 1986), pp. 128–160, 207–233.
- Gottesreich und Weltgestaltung. Grundlegung einer politischen Theologie im Bahá'ítum. Unpublished thesis.
- Gollmer, Werner. Mein Herz ist bei euch. 'Abdu'l-Bahá in Deutschland. Hofheim: Bahá'í-Verlag, 1988.
- Grossmann, Hermann. *Der Bahá'í und die Bahá'í Gemeinschaft.* Hofheim: Bahá' í-Verlag, 3rd edn. 1994.

- ______Das Bündnis Gottes in der Offenbarungsreligion. Hofheim: Bahá'í-Verlag, 1981.
- Grunebaum, G. E. v. (ed.). Der Islam II. Die islamischen Reiche nach dem Fall von Konstantinopel Fischer Weltgeschichte, vol. 15. Frankfurt/M., 1971.
- Gundert, Wilhelm. 'Der Buddhismus', in *Die großen nichtchristlichen Reli*gionen unserer Zeit in Einzeldarstellungen. Stuttgart, 1954.
- Gutschera, Herbert, and Jörg Thierfelder. *Brennpunkte der Kirchengeschichte*. Paderborn: Schöningh. Vol. 1 (1976), vol. 2 (1978).
- Hagen, August. Prinzipien des katholischen Kirchenrechts. Würzburg, 1949.
- Hainsworth, Philip. *Bahá'í Focus on Human Rights*. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1985.
- Halabi, Ihsan. 'Ethische Aspekte des Aqdas', in Gesellschaft für Bahá'í-Studien für das deutschsprachige Europa (ed.). *Aspekte des Kitab-i-Aqdas. GBS-Studien*, vol. 2. Hofheim: Bahá'í-Verlag, 1995.
- Halm, Heinz. Die Schia. Darmstadt, 1988.
- ______ Der schiitische Islam. Von der Religion zur Revolution. Munich, 1994.

 Kosmologie und Heilslehre der frühen Ismá'ilíya. Eine Studie zur islamischen Gnosis. Abhandlungen zur Kunde des Morgenlandes 44, 1.

 Wiesbaden, 1978.
- Hampson, Arthur. The Growth and Spread of the Bahá'í Faith. Thesis. Hawaii, 1980.
- Hartmann, Richard. *Die Religion des Islam*. Berlin, 1944; Darmstadt, 1992. (ed.). *Preußisches Jahrbuch*. Vol. CXLIII. Berlin, 1911.
- Hatcher, John S. *The Ocean of His Words. A Reader's Guide to the Art of Bahá'u'lláh.* Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1997.
- Hatcher, John, and William Hatcher. *The Law of Love Enshrined. Selected Essays*. Oxford: George Ronald, 1996.
- Hatcher, William P., and J. Douglas Martin. *The Bahá'í Faith. The Emerging Global Religion*. New York: Harper and Row, 1985.
- Haydar-'Alí, Ḥájí Mírzá. Stories from the Delight of Hearts. The Memoirs of Ḥájí Mírzá Ḥaydar-'Alí. Trans. from the original Persian and abridged by A. Q. Faizi. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1980.
- Heiler, Friedrich. Prayer. A Study in the History and Psychology of Religion. Trans. and ed. Samuel McComb with the assistance of J. Edgar Park. New York: Oxford University Press, 1958.
- Hemminger, Jörg. Preface in *Begegnung und Auseinandersetzung. Apologetik* in der Arbeit der EZW. Impulse, no. 39. Stuttgart (IX, 1994).
- Henuzet, Louis. Les Bahá'ís par Christian Cannuyer. Le Point de Vue d'un Bahá'í. Brussels, n.d.
- _____ 'Formation du dogme de la Trinité', in *La Pensée Bahá'íe*, Bern, no. 120 (Automne 1993).

- Hinz, Walther. Zarathustra. Stuttgart, 1961.
- Hofman, David. A Commentary on the Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Bahá.

 London: George Ronald. 1943.
- Holstein, Günther. *Die Grundlagen des evangelischen Kirchenrechts*. Tübingen, 1928.
- Hollinger, Richard. 'Ibrahim George Kheiralla and the Bahá'í Faith in America', in Juan R. I. Cole and Moojan Momen (eds.). From Iran East and West. Studies in Bábí and Bahá'í History, vol. 2. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1984.
- Hornby, Helen. *Lights of Guidance. A Bahá'í Reference File.* New Delhi: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1983, 2nd edn. 1988.
- Horowitz, Joseph. Koranische Untersuchungen. Berlin and Leipzig, 1926.
- Horstmann, Ulrich. Das Untier. Konturen einer Philosophie der Menschenflucht. Wien and Berlin, 1983.
- Hourani, George F. *Reason and Tradition in Islamic Ethics*. Cambridge, 1985. Hovannisian, Richard G. (ed.). *Ethics in Islam*. Ninth Giorgio Levi Della Vida Biennial Conference. Malibu. Cal., 1983.
- Huber, Ferdinand. 'Die "administrative Ordnung" der Baha'i-Religion in der Bundesrepublik', in *Materialdienst* 1/2, Issue 2 (1978), pp. 40ff.
- Hübener, Wolfgang. 'Texte zur Theokratie', in Jacob Taubes (ed.). *Theokratie*. Munich, 1967, pp. 78–126.
- Hummel, Reinhart. 'Apologetische Modelle', in *Begegnung und Auseinandersetzung. Apologetik in der Arbeit der EZW. Impulse*, no. 39. Stuttgart (IX, 1994).
- _____ 'Der "Geistige Rat der Baha'i" ruft zum Schutz der Baha'i im Iran auf', in *Materialdienst* 11 (November 1983), pp. 321f.
- Hutten, Kurt. Seher, Grübler, Enthusiasten. Sekten und religiöse Sondergemeinschaften der Gegenwart. Stuttgart, 1st edn. 1950, 10th edn. 1966. Seher, Grübler, Enthusiasten. Das Buch der traditionellen Sekten und
- religiösen Sonderbewegungen. Stuttgart, 12th edn. 1982. Hutter, Manfred. Die Bahá'í. Geschichte und Lehre einer nachislamischen Weltreligion. Marburg, 1994.
- _____ 'Der *Kitáb-i-Aqdas*—das Heilige Buch der Bahá'í', in *Materialdienst* 6, Issue 58 (1995).
- _____ 'Der Kitáb-i-Aqdas. Kernstück der Lehren der Bahá' í-Religion', in *Materialdienst* 6, Issue 58 (1 June 1995), pp. 172–178.
- Ishraq Khavarı, 'Abdu'l-Hamıd (ed.). *Ayyam-i-Tis'ih*. N.p. [USA], 6th edn. 1981 (139 BE).
- _____ *Ganjiniy-i-Hudúd-va-Aḥkám*. New Delhi: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1980.
- _____*Má'idiy-i Ásmání*. Vol. II. Comp. from the Writings of 'Abdu'l-Bahá. Reproduced from and consists of the original *Má'idiy-i-Ásmání*. Vols.

- II, V and IX previously published by the Bahá'í Publishing Trust of Írán. New Delhi, 1984.
- Rahig-i-Makhtúm. Vol. II. Teheran, 131 BE (1974–75).
- Iti-Vuttaka. *Sayings of Buddha*. A Pali Work of the Buddhist Canon, for the first time translated with an Introduction and Notes, by Justin Hartley Moore. New York: AMS Press, 1965.
- Jäggi, Christian. Zum interreligiösen Dialog zwischen Christentum, Islam und Baha'itum. Frankfurt/M., 1987.
- Jaspers, Carl. Die Atombombe und die Zukunft des Menschen. Munich, 2nd edn. 1961.
- Jockel, Rudolf. Die Glaubenslehren der Bahá'í-Religion. Thesis. Darmstadt, 1951.
- John Paul II, Pope. *Catechism of the Catholic Church*. Liberia Editrice Vaticana. Mahwah, N.J.: Paulist Press, 1994.
- Johnson, Vernon Elvin. A Historical Analysis of Critical Transformations in the Evolution of the Bahá'í World Faith. Thesis. Baylor University, 1974.
- Jünger, Ernst. An der Zeitmauer. Stuttgart, 1959.
- Kasper, Walter. 'Religionsfreiheit als theologisches Problem', in Johannes Schwartländer (ed.). Freiheit der Religion. Christentum und Islam unter dem Anspruch der Menschenrechte. Mainz, 1993.
- Keddie, Nikki R. Religion and Rebellion in Iran. The Tobacco Protest of 1891–2. London, 1966.
- Kedouri, Elie. Afghani and 'Abduh. London, 1966.
- Khan, Peter J. 'Wie einst die Verfolgung der Christen', in *Bahá'í-Briefe*, no. 51 (April 1986), p. 188.
- Khoury, Adel Th. Was sagt der Koran zum Heiligen Krieg? Gütersloh, 1991.
- Kirmání, Mírzá Áqá <u>Kh</u>án, and Aḥmad Rúḥí Kirmání. *Ha<u>sh</u>t Bihi<u>sh</u>t*. N.p. n.d. [Teheran, ca. 1958].
- The Koran. Trans. from the Arabic by J. M. Rodwell. Intro. G. Margoliouth. London: J. M. Dent; New York: E. P. Dutton & Co, 1953.
- The Koran Interpreted. Arthur Arberry. Vol. I: Suras I-XX. Vol. II: Suras XXI-CXIV. London: George Allen & Unwin; New York: Macmillan, 1955.
- Krämer, Peter. Kirchenrecht. Vol. II. Ortskirche—Gesamtkirche. Stuttgart, Berlin and Cologne, 1993.
- Krieger, David J. *The New Universalism. Foundations for a Global Theology.* Maryknoll, N.Y.: Orbis Books, 1991.

- Kröger, Detlef (ed.). Religionsfriede als Voraussetzung fir den Weltfrieden. Osnabrück: Rasch, 2000.
- Küenzlen, Gottfried. 'Kirche und die geistigen Strömungen der Zeit. Grundaufgaben heutiger Apologetik', in *Begegnung und Auseinandersetzung. Apologetik in der Arbeit der EZW. Impulse*, no. 39 (IX, 1994). Stuttgart.
- Küng, Hans. Global Responsibility. In Search of a New World Ethic. London: SCM Press, 1991.
- ______Infallible? An Inquiry. Trans. from the German by Erich Mosbacher. London: Collins. 1972.
- Küng, Hans, Josef van Ess, Heinrich Stietencron and Heinz Bechert. *Christianity and the World Religions. Paths of Dialogue with Islam, Hinduism, and Buddhism.* Trans. Peter Heinegg. London: Collins, 1991.
- Küng, Hans, and Karl-Josef Kuschel (eds.). A Global Ethic. The Declaration of the Parliament of the World's Religions. London: SCM Press, 1993.
- Kuper, Leo. The Prevention of Genocide. New Haven, 1985.
- Lähnemann, Johannes. 'Die Frage nach Gott in einer säkularen Welt und der Dialog der Weltreligionen'. in Der Nationale Geistige Rat der Bahá'í in
- Deutschland (ed.). Gedenkfeier zum hundertsten Jahrestag des Hinscheidens Bahá'u'lláhs in der Paulskirche zu Frankfurt am Main am 26. Mai 1992. Eine Dokumentation. Hofheim: Bahá'í-Verlag, 1992.
- ______Interreligiöse Erziehung 2000. Die Zukunft der Religions- und Kulturbegegnung. Pädagogische Beiträge zur Kulturbegegnung. Vol. 16. Hamburg: EB-Verlag, 1998.
- (ed.). Das Wiedererwachen der Religionen als pädagogische Herausforderung. Interreligiöse Erziehung im Spannungsfeld von Fundamentalismus und Säkularismus. Pädagogische Beiträge zur Kulturbegegnung. Vol. 10. Hamburg: EB-Verlag, 1992.
- Lambden, Stephen. 'Antichrist-Dajjāl: Some Notes on the Christian and Islamic Antichrist Traditions and their Bahā'ī Interpretation', in *Bahā'ī Studies Bulletin*, vol. 1.2 (1982), pp. 14–49; vol. 1.3, pp. 3–43.
- 'An Episode in the Childhood of the Báb', in Peter Smith (ed.). *In Iran. Studies in Bábí and Bahá'í History*, vol. 3. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1986.
- "Some Notes on Bahā'u'llāh's Gradually Evolving Claims of the Adrianople/Edirne Period', in *Bahā'ī Studies Bulletin*, vols. 5.3–6.1 (June 1991), pp. 75ff.
- Lang, Bernhard. 'Theokratie: Geschichte und Bedeutung eines Begriffs in Soziologie und Ethnologie', in Jacob Taubes (ed.). *Theokratie*. Munich 1967, pp. 11–28.
- Laszlo, Ervin (ed.). Rettet die Weltkulturen. Report einer unabhängigen internationalen Expertengruppe an die UNESCO. Stuttgart, 1993.

- Lawson, B. Todd. 'The Dangers of Reading: Inlibration, Communion and Transference in the Qurán Commentary of the Báb', in Moojan Momen (ed.). *Scripture and Revelation. Bahá'í Studies*, vol. 3. Oxford: George Ronald, 1997, pp. 171–215.
- 'L'Éternel de Noms' (Qayyúmu'l-'Asmá'), in *Encyclopédie Philosophique Universelle*. Vol. III.1. Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 1992.
- 'Qur'ān Commentary as Sacred Performance: The Bāb's *tafsīrs* of Qur'ān 103 and 108, the Declining Day and the Abundance', in J. C. Bürgel (ed.). *Der Iran im 19. Jahrhundert und die Entstehung der Bahā'ī-Religion*. Hildesheim: Olms-Verlag, 1998.
- 'The Terms "Remembrance" (dhikr) and "Gate" (báb) in the Báb's Commentary on the Sura of Joseph', in Moojan Momen (ed.). *Studies in the Bábí and Bahá'í Religions*, vol. 5. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1988, pp. 1ff.
- Lerche, Charles (ed.). *Emergence. Dimensions of a New World Order*. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1991.
- Lewis, Bernard. *The Political Language of Islam*. Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press, 1988.
- Lichtenberg, Georg Christoph. *Werke in einem Band. Aphorismen—Briefe-Aufsätze—Essays*. Ed. Peter Plett, with an epilogue by Carl Brinitzer. Hamburg: Hoffmann und Campe, n.d.
- Liebs, Detlef. *Lateinische Rechtsregeln und Rechtssprichwörter*. Comp., trans., and ed. Detlef Liebs. Darmstadt, 1982.
- Lobkowicz, Nikolaus, and Anselm Hertz. Am Ende der Religion? Ein Streitgespräch. Zurich, 1976.
- Loeppert, Theodor A. *Die Fortentwicklung der Bábí-Bahá'í im Westen*. Thesis. Leipzig, 1932.
- Luckmann, Thomas. Die unsichtbare Religion. Frankfurt/M., 1991.
- Luther, Martin. The Christian in Society II, in Luther's Works, vol. 45. Ed. Walther I. Brandt. General editor Helmut T. Lehmann. Philadelphia: Muhlenberg Press, 1962.
- _____Lectures on Genesis, in Luther's Works, vol. 1, chapters 1–5. St. Louis: Concordia, 1960.
 - _____ Tischreden. Vol. 3. Weimar, 1914.
- Maani, Dariush. 'Die mystischen Dimensionen des *Kitáb-i-Aqdas*', in Gesellschaft für Bahá'í Studien für das deutschsprachige Europa (ed.). *Aspekte des Kitáb-i-Aqdas*. Hofheim: Bahá'í-Verlag, 1995, pp. 193–222.
- MacEoin, Denis. 'Early <u>Shaykhí</u> Reactions to the Báb and His Claims', in Moojan Momen (ed.). *Studies in Bábí and Bahá'í History*, vol. 1. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1982, pp. 1–14.

'Hierarchy, Authority, and Eschatology in Early Bábí Thought', in Peter Smith (ed.). In Iran. Studies in Bábí and Bahá'í History, vol. 3. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1986, pp. 95-155. A Revised Survey of the Sources for Early Bábí Doctrine and History. Thesis. University of Cambridge, 1977. From Shavkhism to Babism. Thesis. University of Cambridge, 1979. 'The Shi'i Establishment in Modern Iran', in Denis MacEoin and Ahmed Al-Shahi (eds.). Islam in the Modem World. London and Canberra, 1983. pp. 88–108. The Sources for Early Bábí Doctrine and History. A Survey. Leiden, New York and Cologne, 1992. Madelung, Wilfred, 'Aspects of Ismá'ilí Theology, The Prophetic Chain and the God Beyond Being', in Sevved Hossein Nasr (ed.). Ismá'ilí Contributions to Islamic Culture. Teheran, 1977. Maier, Hans. Kritik derpolitischen Theologie. Einsiedeln, 1970. Maimonides, Moses. The Guide of the Perplexed of Maimonides. Trans. from the original Arabic by M. Friedländer. N.p.: Pardes Publishing House, 2nd edn. 1904. Majjhima Nikaya. The Collection of the Middle Length Savings. Vol. I: The First Fifty Discourses. Trans. from the Pali by I. B. Horner. Pali Text Society. London: Luzac, 1954. Vol. II, 1957. Martin, Douglas, 'The Bahá'ís of Iran under the Pahlavi Regime 1921–1979'. in Middle East Focus 4.6 (1982), pp. 7ff. The Kitáb-i-Agdas. Its Place in Bahá'í Literature. Haifa: Bahá'í World Centre, n.d. 'The Missionary as Historian. William Miller and the Bahá'í Faith', in World Order. Wilmette, Ill. (Spring 1976), pp. 43–63; and Bahá'í Studies. A Publication of the Association for Bahá'í Studies, no. 4 (1977). pp. 1–30. 'The Persecution of the Bahá' is of Iran 1844–1984', in Bahá'í Studies. A Publication of the Canadian Association for Bahá'í Studies, no. 12/13 (1984).Maulana Muhammad Alí. A Manual of Hadith. Lahore, n.d. Maunz, Theodor, and Günter Dürig. Grundgesetz. Kommentar. Munich, 1991. McLean, J. A. Dimensions in Spirituality. Reflections on the Meaning of Spiritual Life and Transformation in the Light of the Bahá'í Faith. Oxford: George Ronald, 1994. 'Prolegomena to a Bahá'í Theology', in Journal of Bahá'í Studies, vol. 5.1 (March-June 1992), pp. 25-67. *Under the Divine Lote Tree. Essays and Reflections.* Oxford: George

Ronald, 1999.

- Meinhold, Peter. Die Religionen der Gegenwart. Herkunft und Besonderheiten. Begegnung und Zusammenarbeit heute. Ihr Beitrag zur Bewältigung der Weltprobleme. Freiburg i. Br., 1978.
- Mensching, Gustav. Soziologie der Religion. Bonn, 2nd edn. 1968.
- Miers, Horst E. 'Bahai', in *Lexikon des Geheimwissens*. Freiburg, 1970, pp. 60f.
- Mieth, Dietmar. 'Gewissen', in Franz Böckle (ed.). *Christlicher Glaube in moderner Gesellschaft*. Freiburg, 1981.
- Mihrábkhání, Rúhu'lláh. *Zindigáníy-i-Ābu'l-Fadl-i-Gulpáygání*. Hofheim: Bahá'í-Verlag, 1988.
- Mildenberger, Michael. 'Die Baha'i-Religion', in *Evangelisches Gemeindeblatt für Württemberg*, no. 36 (9 September 1979).
- _____ 'Die religiöse Szene. Kirchliche Apologetik als Sündenbock', in *Evangelische Kommentare* (1982), pp. 190ff.
- Miller, William McElwee. *The Bahá'í Faith. Its History and Teachings*. South Pasadena, 1974.
- Minority Rights Group. *The Baha'is of Iran*. Report no. 51. London, 3rd edn. 1985.
- Mirbt, Carl. Quellen zur Geschichte des Papsttums und des römischen Katholizismus. Vol. 1: Von den Anfängen bis zum Tridentinum. Tübingen, 6th edn. 1967.
- Mírzá Huseyn Hamadání. *The Tárikh-i-Jadíd or New History of Mírzá 'Alí Muḥammad the Báb*, by Mírzá Huseyn of Hamádán. Trans. Edward G. Browne. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1893.
- Moayyad, Heshmat (ed.). *The Bahá'í Faith and Islam. Proceedings of a Symposium.* McGill University, March 23–25, 1984. Ottawa, 1990.
- Mörsdorf, Klaus. Lehrbuch des Kirchenrechts auf Grund des Codex Iuris Canonici. Paderborn, 11th edn. 1967.
- Momen, Moojan. The Bábí and Bahá'í Religions 1844–1944. Some Contemporary Western Accounts. Oxford: George Ronald, 1981.

 Bahá'í Focus on Development. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1988.
- 'The Bahā'ī Influence on the Reform Movements of the Islamic World in the 1860s and 1870s', in *Bahā'ī Studies Bulletin*, vol. 2.2 (1983), pp. 47–65.
- The Cyprus Exiles', in *Bahā'ī Studies Bulletin*, vol. 5.3–6.1 (June 1992), pp. 84ff.
- 'Early Relations between Christian Missionaries and the Bábí and Bahá'í Communities', in idem. (ed.). *Studies in Bábí and Bahá'í History*, vol. 1. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1982, pp. 49–82.
- _____An Introduction to Shi'i Islam. The History and Doctrines of Twelver Shi'ism. Oxford: George Ronald; Yale: Yale University Press, 1985.

- 'Relativism: A Basis for Bahá'í Metaphysics', in Studies in the Bábí and Bahá'í Religions, vol. 5. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1988, pp. 185–217.

 (ed.). Scripture and Revelation. Papers presented at the First Irfan Colloquium, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, England, December 1993, and the Second Irfan Colloquium, Wilmette, USA, March 1994. Bahá'í Studies, vol. 3. Oxford: George Ronald, 1997.

 (ed.). Selections from the Writings of E. G. Browne on the Bábí and Bahá'í Religions. Oxford: George Ronald, 1987.

 (ed.). Studies in Bábí and Bahá'í History. Vol. 1, 1982; vol. 2 (with Juan R. Cole): From Iran East and West, 1984. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press.

 (ed.). Studies in Honor of the Late Hasan M. Balyuzi. Studies in the Bábí and Bahá'í Religions, vol. 5. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1988.

 'The Trial of Mullá 'Alí Bastámí. A combined Sunní-Shí'í Fatwá against the Báb', in Iran. Journal of Persian Studies 22. London, 1982.
- Momen, Wendi (ed.). *A Basic Bahá'í Dictionary*. Oxford: George Ronald, 1989.
- Mottahedeh, Roy. *The Mantle of the Prophet. Religion and Politics in Iran.* New York: Simon & Schuster, 1985.
- Muḥammad-i-Zarandi, Nabíl-i-A'zam. The *Dawn-Breakers. Nabíl's Narrative* of the Early Days of the Bahá'í Revelation. Trans. from the original Persian and ed. Shoghi Effendi. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1932, RP 1974.
- Muir, William. *The Life of Mahomet.* With introductory chapters on the original sources for the biography of Mahomet, and on the pre-islamite history of Arabia. Vol. I. London, 1861.
- Mulla, D. F. Principles of Muhammadan Law. Lahore, n.d.
- Nagel, Tilman. Rechtleitung und Kalifat. Versuch über eine Grundfrage der islamischen Geschichte. Bonner orientalistische Studien 27, 2. Bonn, 1975.
- Nash, Geoffrey. *Iran's Secret Pogrom*. Suffolk: Neville Spearman, 1982.National Spiritual Assembly of the Bahá'ís of Canada (ed.). *The Power of the Covenant*. Part 2. Ottawa, 1976.
- National Spiritual Assembly of the Bahá'ís of New Zealand (ed.). *Prohibition of Intoxicating Drinks*. Auckland, 1986.
- National Spiritual Assembly of the Bahá'ís of the United Kingdom (ed.).

 *Principles of Bahá'í Administration. A Compilation. London, 3rd edn. 1973
- Der Nationale Geistige Rat der Bahá'í in Deutschland (ed.). *Die Bahá'í im Iran. Dokumentation der Verfolgung einer religiösen Minderheit.* Hofheim: Bahá'í-Verlag, rev. and enlarged edn. 1985.

Gedenkfeier zum hundertsten Jahrestag des Hinscheidens Bahá'u'lláhs in der Paulskirche zu Frankfurt am Main am 26. Mai 1992. Eine Dokumentation. Hofheim: Bahá'í-Verlag, 1992. Der Sechsjahresplan 1986–1992. Weltweite Hauptziele. Internationale und nationale Ziele der deutschen Bahá'Í Gemeinde, Hofheim: Bahá'í-Verlag, 1987. Umwelt und Wertordnung. Hofheim: Bahá'í-Verlag, 1975. Nicolas, Louis Alphonse Daniel (A.-L.-M.). 'Les Béhais et le Bāb', in *Journal* Asiatique ou recueil de mémoires d'extraits et de notices relatifs à l'histoire, vol. 222 (1933), pp. 257ff. Essai sur le Chéikhisme. 4 vols. Paris, 1910, 1911, 1914, n.d. Qui est le successeur du Bab? Paris, 1933. (ed). Seyyèd Ali Mohammed dit le Bâb. Le Béyân Arabe, Le livre sacré du bâbysme. Trans. A.-L.-M. Nicolas. Paris: Paul Geuthner, 1905. (ed.). Sevvèd Ali Mohammed dit le Bab. Le Bévan Persan. Trans. A.-L.-M. Nicolas. 4 vols. Paris: Paul Geuthner, 1911–1914. Nipkow, Karl Ernst, 'Oikumene', in Johannes Lähnemann (ed.), Das Wiedererwachen der Religionen. Religionen als pädagogische Herausforderung. Interreligiöse Erziehung im Spannungsfeld von Fundamentalismus und Säkularismus. Hamburg: EB-Verlag, 1992. Nirumand, Bahman, and Gabriele Yonan, Iraner in Berlin, Ed. Die Ausländerbeauftragte des Senats. Berlin, 1994. Origen. Contra Celsum. Trans. with an Introduction and Notes by Henry Chadwick. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1953. Paret, Rudi. Zur Frauenfrage in der arabisch-islamischen Welt. Stuttgart and Berlin, 1934. Perlitt, Lothar, 'Gebot und Gehorsam im Alten Testament', in Wolfgang Böhme (ed.), Gehorsam—eine Tugend? Karlsruhe, 1982. Pfleger, Claudia, and Friederike Valentin. Baha'i. Geschichte—Lehre—Praxis (Dokumentation 1). Referat für Weltanschauungsfragen, Sekten und religiöse Gemeinschaften beim Erzbischöflichen Ordinariat Wien. 1981. Phelps, Myron H. The Life and Teachings of Abbas Effendi. New York and London, 2nd edn. 1912; new edition under the title The Master in 'Akká. Revised and annotated with a new Foreword by Marzieh Gail. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1985. Pieper, Josef. Das Viergespann. Klugheit, Gerechtigkeit, Tapferkeit, Maß. Munich, 1964.

Plato. The Republic. Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1955.

Oxford: Clarendon Press, rev. edn. 1981.

Harper & Row, 1968.

Popper, Karl R. *The Logic of Scientific Discovery*. New York and London:

Objective Knowledge. An Evolutionary Approach. First published 1972.

- Proceedings of the Second European Conference of Iranian Studies held in Bamberg 30th September to 4th October 1991. Rome: Istituto Italiano per il medio ed estremo oriente, 1995.
- Rabbani, Rúḥíyyih. *The Priceless Pearl*. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1969.
- _____ Twenty-five Years of the Guardianship. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1948.
- Radbruch, Gustav. 'Legal Philosophy', in *The Legal Philosophies of Lask, Radbruch and Dabin.* Trans. Kurt Wilk; Intro. Edwin W. Patterson. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press; 1950, pp. 47–224.
- Rafati, Vahid. *The Development of Shaykī Thought in Shī'ī Islam*. Doctoral thesis. Los Angeles: University of California, 1979.
- 'The Development of <u>Shaykhí</u> Thought in Shí'í Islam', in Heshmat Moayyad (ed.). *The Bahá'í Faith and Islam*. Ottawa, 1990, pp. 93–109.
- Rahman, Fazlur. 'Law and Ethics in Islam', in Richard G. Hovannisian (ed.). *Ethics in Islam.* Ninth Giorgio Levi Della Vida Biennial Conference. Malibu, Ca., 1983.
- Rasmussen, Emil. 'Der Bahá'ismus', in *Zeitschrift für Religionspsychologie*. *Grenzfragen der Theologie und Medizin*, vol. I, pp. 382–389.
- Rauch, Hans-Joachim. 'Brauchen wir noch eine forensische Psychiatrie?', in Festschrift für Heinz Leferenz zum 70. Geburtstag. Ed. Hans-Jürgen Kerner, Hans Göppinger and Franz Streng. Vol. XV. Heidelberg, 1983.

 ______ 'Situation und Tendenzen der forensischen Psychiatrie', in Yearbook Forsensia, vol. 1. Berlin and Heidelberg, 1990.
- Reat, N. Ross, and Edmund F. Perry. A World Theology. The Central Spiritual Reality of Humankind. Cambridge, N.Y., 1991.
- Reich, Wilhelm. *The Sexual Revolution. Toward a Self-Governing Character Structure*. Trans. Theodore P. Wolfe. London: Vision, 1951.
- Reicke, Siegfried. Kirchenrecht. Ed. R. Reinhard. Marburg, 1950.
- Reland, Adrian. De religione mohammedica. Utrecht, 1705.
- Richards, J. R. The Religion of the Bahá'ís. London, 1932.
- 'Die Bābī-Behā'ī', in *Der Islam*, vol. 5. Zurich, 1914.
- 'Der Behaismus', in *Evangelisches Missions Magazin*, Issue 52 (1908), pp. 321–331.
- 'Die behaistische Propaganda im Abendland', in *Die Propaganda für asiatische Religionen im Abendland*, Issue 10. Basel (1910), pp. 45–55.
- Roohizadegan, Olya. Olya's Story. A Survivor's Dramatic Account of the Persecution of Bahá'ís in Revolutionary Iran. Oxford: Oneworld, 1993.

- Rosen, Baron Victor. Collections Scientifiques de l'Institut des Langues Orientales du Ministère des Affaires Étrangères. Vol. 6. St Petersburg, 1891, pp. 141–255.
- Rosenkranz, Gerhard. Die Bahá'í Ein Kapitel neuzeitlicher Religionsgeschichte. Stuttgart, 1949.
- Rotter, Gernot. Allahs Plagiator. Die publizistischen Raubzüge des 'Nahostexperten' Gerhard Konzelmann. Heidelberg: Palmyra, 1992.
- Rouhani-Ma'ani, Baharieh. 'Das Kitáb-i-Aqdas: Seine Offenbarung und seine Bekanntmachung', in *Gesellschaft für Bahá'í Studien fir das deutschsprachige Europa* (ed.). Aspekte des *Kitáb-i-Aqdas*. Hofheim: Bahá'í-Verlag, 1995, pp. 31–50.
- Sachedina, Abulaziz Abulhussein. *Islamic Messianism. The Idea of the Mahdi in Twelver Shi'ism.* Albany, 1981.
- Saddhatissa, H. *Buddhist Ethics. Essence of Buddhism.* London: George Allen & Unwin, 1970.
- Salmání, Ustád Muḥammad-'Alíy-i Salmání, the Barber. *My Memories of Bahá'u'lláh*. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1982.
- Savi, Julio. The Eternal Quest for God. An Introduction to the Divine Philosophy of 'Abdu'l-Bahá. Oxford: George Ronald, 1989.
- Schacht, Joseph. *An Introduction to Islamic Law*. Oxford, 1964, RP 1982. Schaefer, Udo. 'Answer to a Theologian', in *The Light Shineth in Darkness*.
- Five Studies in Revelation after Christ. Oxford: George Ronald, 1977.

 ______Bahá'í Ethics (in preparation).
- The Bahá'í Faith. Sect or Religion? Trans. from the German by Gerald C. Keil. Bahá'í Studies, no. 16. Ottawa: Association for Bahá'í Studies, 1988.
- ______ Die Bahá'i Religion im Spiegel christlicher Betrachtung. Ein Briefwechsel. Ed. Nationaler Geistiger Rat der Bahá' i in Deutschland e. V. Frankfurt/M.: Bahá'i-Verlag, 1960.
- 'Bahá'u'lláh's Unity Paradigm. A Contribution to Interfaith Dialogue on a Global Ethic', in *Dialogue and Universalism*, vol. 6.11–12, Warsaw (1996), pp. 23–41.
- "The Balance hath been appointed." Some Thoughts on the Publication of the Kitáb-i-Aqdas', in *Bahá'í Studies Review*, vol. 3.1 (1993), pp. 43ff.
- 'Belief and Unbelief Today', in *The Light Shineth in Darkness*, pp. 9–16.

 Beyond the Clash of Religions. The Emergence of a New Paradigm.
 - Prague: Zero Palm Press, 1995; 2nd edn. Stockholm: Zero Palm Press, 1998.
 - _ 'Das Bild von der Menschheitsfamilie im Bahā'ītum und die Realitäten hartnäckiger Grenzziehungen', in Zähnemann, Johannes (ed.). *Interreligiöse Erziehung 2000. Die Zukunft der Religions- und Kulturbegeg-*

- nung. Pädagogische Beiträge zur Kulturbegegnung. Vol. 16. Hamburg: EB-Verlag, 1998.

 In a Blue Haze. Smoking and Bahá'í Ethics. Stockholm: Zero Palm Press, 1997.

 'Crime and Punishment: Bahá'í Perspectives for a Future Criminal Law', in Law and International Order. Proceedings of the first European Bahá'í Conference on Law and International Order, De Poort, The Netherlands. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1996.

 Die Freiheit und ihre Schranken. Zum Begriff der Freiheit in Bahá'u'lláhs Kitáb-i-Aqdas. Hofheim: Bahá'í-Verlag, 1994.

 Die Grundlagen der 'Verwaltungsordnung' der Bahá'í. Thesis. Heidelberg, 1957.

 The Imperishable Dominion. The Bahá'í Faith and the Future of Mankind. Oxford: George Ronald, 1983.

 The Light Shineth in Darkness. Five Studies in Revelation after Christ.
- Oxford: George Ronald, 1977. Schäfer, Richard. Die neue Religion des falschen Christus. Wider den Behá'ismus. Cassel, 1912.
- Schelsky, Helmut. Die Arbeit tun die anderen. Klassenkampf und Priesterherrschaft der Intellektuellen. Opladen, 2nd edn. 1977.
- Scheurlen, Paul G. *Die Sekten der Gegenwart und neuere Weltanschau*ungsgebilde. Stuttgart: Quell-Verlag der Evangelischen Gesellschaft, 2nd edn. 1921, 4th edn. 1930.
- Schimmel, Annemarie. *Mystic Dimensions of Islam*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1975.
- Schmithals, Walter. "Seid gehorsam." Neutestamentliche Überlegungen zum Gehorsam Christi und der Christen', in W. Böhme (ed.). *Gehorsam—*eine Tugend? Herrenalber Texte 45. Karlsruhe. 1982.
- Schmitt, Carl, Eberhard Jüngel and Sepp Schelz (eds.). *Die Tyrannei der Werte*. Hamburg, 1979.
- Schnackenburg, Rudolf Die Bergpredigt. *Utopische Vision oder Handlungs-anweisung?* Contributions by Johannes Gründel, Hans-Richard Reuter und Rudolf Schnackenburg. Düsseldorf, 1982.
- Schoeps, Hans-Joachim. Jüdisch-christliches Religionsgespräch in neunzehn Jahrhunderten. Frankfurt/M., 1949.
- Schopenhauer, Arthur. *The Basis of Morality*. London: Sonnenschein, 1903. Schumann, Olaf 'Besprechung zu Ficicchias "Der Bahá'ismus", in *Der Islam*, vol. 62.1 (1985).
- Schwartländer, Johannes. Freiheit der Religion. Christentum und Islam unter dem Anspruch der Menschenrechte. Mainz, 1993.
- Sdun-Fallscheer, Gerda. Jahre des Lebens. Stuttgart, 1985.

Effendi. The Advent of Divine Justice. New York: Bahá'í Publishing
Committee, 1939; RP Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1971.
Bahá'í Administration. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 6th edn.
1953, enlarged 6th edn. 1968.
Citadel of Faith. Letters 1947–1957. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing
Trust, 1965, 2nd edn. 1970.
Dawn of a New Day. Messages to India 1923-1957. New Delhi: Bahá'í
Publishing Trust, 1970.
God Passes By. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1944, 3rd edn.
1974, 7th edn. 1970.
Gott geht vorüber. Intro. George Townshend. Oxford, 1954. 2nd edn.
Hofheim: Bahá'í-Verlag 1974.
Guidance for Today and Tomorrow. A Selection of the Letters of the
Late Guardian of the Bahá'í Faith. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 2nd
edn. 1973.
The Light of Divine Guidance. The Messages from the Guardian of the
Bahá'í Faith to the Bahá'ís of Germany and Austria. 2 vols. Hofheim:
Bahá'í-Verlag, 1982–1985.
Messages to America. Selected Letters and Cablegrams Addressed to the
Bahá'ís of North America 1932–1946. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing
Trust, 1947.
 Messages to the Bahá'í World 1950–1957. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Pub-
lishing Trust, 2nd edn. 1971.
The Promised Day Is Come. New York: Bahá'í Publishing Committee,
1941. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 3rd edn. 1980.
Tawqí 'át-i-Mubárakih 1922–1948. Letters to the Persian Bahá'í commu-
nity. Vol. 3. Teheran, 1973.
Unfolding Destiny. The Messages of the Guardian of the Bahá'í Faith to
the Bahá'í Community of the British Isles. London: Bahá'í Publishing
Trust, 1981.
 The World Order of Bahá'u'lláh. Selected Letters. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í
Publishing Trust, 3rd rev. edn. 1974.
Peter. 'Additional doctoral and master's theses relating to Babi and
Baha'i subjects', in Bulletin of the British Society for Middle Eastern
Studies, vol. 9.1 (1982), pp. 89ff.
 'The American Bahá'í Community, 1894–1917: A Preliminary Survey'.
in Moojan Momen (ed.). Studies in Bábí and Bahá'í History, vol. 1. Los
Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1982.
The Babi and Baha'i Religions. From Messianic Shi'ism to a world re-
ligion. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1987.
 The Bahá'í Religion. A Short Introduction to its History and Teaching.
Oxford: George Ronald, 1988.

- (ed.). In Iran. Studies in Bábí and Bahá'í History, vol. 3. Los Angeles:
 Kalimát Press, 1986.

 'Millennialism in the Babi and Baha'i Religions', in Roy Wallis (ed.).

 Millennialism and Charisma. Belfast, 1982, pp. 231–283.

 'Motif Research: Peter Berger and the Bahá'í Faith', in Religion 8
 (1978), pp. 210–234.

 'A Note on the Babi and Baha'i Numbers in Iran', in Iranian Studies 15
 (1984), pp. 295–301.

 A Sociological Study of the Babi and Baha'i Religions. Thesis. Lancas-
- Smith, Peter, and Moojan Momen. 'The Bábí Movement: A Resource Mobilization Perspective', in Peter Smith (ed.). *In Iran. Studies in Bábí and Bahá'í History*, vol. 3. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1986, pp. 33–93.
- Smith, Phillip. R. 'What was a Bahá'í?' Concerns of British Bahá'ís 1900–1920', in Moojan Momen (ed.). *Studies in the Bábí and Bahá'í Religions*, vol. 5. Los Angeles: Kalimát Press, 1988.
- Smith, Wilfred Cantwell. On Understanding Islam. Selected Studies. New York: Mouton, 1981.
- Sohm, Rudolf. *Kirchenrecht*. Vol. 1: *Die* geschichtlichen *Grundlagen*. Leipzig, 1892; vol. 2: *Katholisches Kirchenrecht*. Leipzig, 1923.
- Sohrab, Mirza Ahmad. *The Will and Testament of Abdul Baba. An Analysis*. New York: Universal Publishing Co, 1944.
 - Broken Silence. New York, 1942.

ter, 1982.

- Sölle, Dorothee. Atheistisch an Gott glauben. Olten, 1968.
- Sprung, Christopher. 'Die Bahá'í. Geächtet und verfolgt in islamischen Ländern', in *pogrom* 137, Issue 18 (1987).
- Stileman, Charles H. 'The Followers of Behā in Persia', in *Church Missionary Intelligencer*. *A Monthly Journal of Missionary Information*, vol. XLIX, vol. XXIII. New Series. London: Church Missionary Society, 1898, pp. 645–648.
- Stockman, Robert H. *The Bahá'í Faith in America. Origins 1892–1900.*Vol. 1. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1985.
- The Sutta Nipata. Being a Collection of Dialogues and Discourses by G. Buddha. London: Oxford University Press, 1893.
- Swidler, Leonard. 'A Dialogue on Dialogue', in *Death or Dialogue? From the Age of Monologue to the Age of Dialogue*. London, 1990.
- _____ 'Interreligious and Interideological Dialogue: The Matrix for All Systematic Reflection', in Leonard Swidler (ed.). *Toward a Universal Theology of Religion*. New York: Maryknoll, 1987.
- (ed.). Toward a Universal Theology of Religion. New York: Maryknoll, 1987.

- Swidler, Leonard et al. (ed.). *Death or Dialogue? From the Age of Monologue to the Age of Dialogue*. London, 1990.
- Tabáṭabá'í, 'Allámah Sayyid Muḥammad Ḥusayn. *Shi 'ite Islam.* Trans. from the Persian and ed. with an Intro. and Notes by Seyyed Hossein Nasr. New York, 1975.
- Tabáṭabá'í, Muḥít. 'Kitábí bí nám bá námí tázih', in *Gawhar*, nos. 11 and 12.2 (1353/1975).
- _____ 'Táríkh-i qadím wa jadíd', in *Gawhar*, nos. 5 and 6, 3rd Issue (1354/1976).
- Táhirih Institute (ed.). Law and International Order. Proceedings of the First European Bahá'í Conference on Law and International Order, De Poort, The Netherlands. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1996.
- Taherzadeh, Adib. *The Covenant of Bahá'u'lláh*. Oxford: George Ronald, 1992.
- _____ *The Revelation of Bahá'u'lláh. Baghdád 1853–63.* Vol. 1. Oxford: George Ronald, 1974.
- _____ The Revelation of Bahá'u'lláh. Adrianople 1863–68. Vol. 2. Oxford: George Ronald, 1977.
- _____ The Revelation of Bahá'u'lláh. 'Akká, The Early Years 1868–77. Vol. 3. Oxford: George Ronald, 1983.
- _____ The Revelation of Bahá'u'lláh. Mazra'ih and Bahjí, 1877–92. Vol. 4. Oxford: George Ronald, 1987.
- Talmon, S. 'Streit um die Rollen von Qumran', in *zur debatte*, vol. 22 (Sept./Oct. 1992).
- The Talmud of the Land of Israel. A preliminary translation and explanation. Trans. Tzvee Zahavy. Chicago: Chicago University Press, 1989.
- Taubes, Jakob. Theokratie. Munich, 1967.
- Tenbruck, Friedrich. Zur Kritik der planenden Vernunft. Freiburg, 1972. Theragáthá. See Elder's Verses.
- Tibi, Bassam. *Islam and the Cultural Accom[m]odation of Social Change*. Trans. Clare Krojzl. Boulder, Colorado: Westview Press, 2nd edn. 1991.
- Towfigh, Nicola. Schöpfung und Offenbarung aus der Sicht der Bahá'í
 Religion anhand ausgewählter Texte. Thesis. Hildesheim: Olms-Verlag,
 1989.
- 'Schöpfung und Offenbarung in der Bahá'í-Religion', in *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft.* Supplement VII: XXIII. Deutscher Orientalistentag vom 16.-20. September 1985 in Würzburg. Selected essays. Ed. Einar v. Schuler. Stuttgart, 1989, pp. 187–192.
- Trillhaas, Wolfgang. *Zur Theologie der Todesstrafe*. Heidelberger Jahrbücher. Berlin, Göttingen and Heidelberg: Universitätsgesellschaft, 1951.

- Trimondi, Victor and Victoria. *Der Schatten des Dalai Lama. Sexualität. Magie und Politik im tibetanischen Buddhismus.* Düsseldorf: Patmos-Verlag, 1999.
- Troeltsch, Ernst. *The Social Teaching of the Christian Churches*. Vols. 1 and 2. London: George Allen & Unwin, 1931.
- Tworuschka, Udo. Die vielen Namen Gottes. Gütersloh, 1985.
- Universal House of Justice, The (ed.). *Bahá'í Elections*. Comp. Research Department of the Universal House of Justice. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1990.
- Bahá'í Meetings. The Nineteen Day Feast. Extracts from the Writings of Bahá'u'lláh, 'Abdu'l-Bahá and Shoghi Effendi. Comp. Universal House of Justice. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1976, RP 1980.
- Bahíyyih Khánum. The Greatest Holy Leaf. A compilation from Bahá'í sacred texts and writings of the Guardian of the Faith and Bahíyyih Khanum's own letters. Haifa: Bahá'í World Centre, 1982.
 - ___ The Constitution of the Universal House of Justice. Declaration of Trust. Haifa: Bahá'í World Centre, 1972.
 - Excellence in All Things. Comp. Research Department of the Universal House of Justice. New Delhi: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1982.
 - _____Huqúqu'lláh. The Right of God. Comp. Research Department of the Universal House of Justice. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1986.
 - ____ The Importance of Prayer, Meditation and the Devotional Attitude.
 - Comp. New Delhi: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1980.
- Individual Rights and Freedoms in the World Order of Bahá'u'lláh.

 A Statement of the Universal House of Justice to the Followers of
 Bahá'u'lláh in the United States of America. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust. 1989.
- Local Spiritual Assemblies. Comp. the Universal House of Justice. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, n.d. [1970].
 - Messages from the Universal House of Justice 1963–1986. Comp. Geoffrey W. Marks. Wilmette, Ill.: Baha'i Publishing Trust, 1996.
- Messages from the Universal House of Justice 1968–1973. The Third Epoch of the Formative Age. Comp. Geoffrey W. Marks. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1976.
- ______National Convention. A statement and compilation of extracts from the Bahá'í Writings prepared by the Research Department of the Universal House of Justice. Sydney: Bahá'í Publications Australia, 1993.
 - The National Spiritual Assembly. Comp. Research Department of the Universal House of Justice. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 2nd enlarged edn. 1973.
- Peace. A Compilation. Comp. Research Department of the Universal House of Justice. London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1985.

To the Peoples of the World A Bahá'í Statement on Peace. By the Uni-
versal House of Justice on the occasion of the International Year of
Peace. Ottawa: Association for Bahá'í Studies, 1986.
The Six Year Plan 1986–1992. Summary of Achievements. Haifa:
Bahá'í World Centre, 1993.
Synopsis and Codification of the Laws and Ordinances of the Kitáb-i-
Aqdas the Most Holy Book of Bahá'u'lláh. Haifa: Bahá'í World Centre
1973.
Trustworthiness. A Compilation of Extracts from the Bahá'í Writings.
Comp. Research Department of the Universal House of Justice. London
Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1987.
Wellspring of Guidance. Messages from the Universal House of Justice.
1963–1968. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1969.
Women. Comp. Research Department of the Universal House of Justice
London: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1986.
Verweyen, Hans-Jürgen. 'Die Magd der Theologie. Was kann der Theologe
heute von den Philosophen erwarten?' A contribution to the Philosophy
Conference of the Katholische Akademie in Bayern (Munich, 18–24
October 1992) on the subject 'Does faith need thought? On the rational-
ity of religion', extracts published in zur debatte (March-April 1993),
pp. 5ff.
Vollers, Karl. Archly für Religionswissenschaft. Vol. XII. Leipzig, 1909.
Wach, Joachim. Sociology of Religion. Chicago: Chicago University Press,
1962.
Waddams, Herbert. The Church and Man's Struggle for Unity. London, 1968.
Walbridge, John. Sacred Acts, Sacred Space, Sacred Time. Oxford: George
Ronald, 1996.
Walther, Christian. 'Freiheit und Gehorsam-Wie lassen sie sich verein-
baren?', in W. Böhme (ed.). Gehorsam—eine Tugend? Karlsruhe, 1982.
Watt, William Montgomery. Islam and Christianity Today. A Contribution to
Dialogue. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1983.
Watt, William Montgomery and Alford T. Welch. Der Islam I. Stuttgart,
1980.
Watt, William Montgomery and Michael Marmura. <i>Der Islam II</i> . Stuttgart, 1985.
Weizsäcker, Carl Friedrich von. Der bedrohte Friede. Munich, 2nd edn. 1983.
White, Ruth Berkeley. Abdul Baha's Alleged Will is Fraudulent. Rutland, Vt.:
The Tuttle Company, 1930.
Abdul Baha and The Promised Age. New York, 1927.
Abdul Babas Questioned Will and Testament. Beverly Hills, 1946.
Abdul Baha und das Verheißene Zeitalter. Stuttgart, 1930.
Bahai Leads Out of the Labyrinth. New York: Ruth White, 1944.

- _____ *The Baha'i Religion and its Enemy the Baha'i Organization*. Rutland, Vt.: The Tuttle Company, 1929.
- _____ Is the Bahai Organization the Enemy of the Bahai Religion? An Appendix to Abdul Baha and the Promised Age. New York: Ruth White, 1929.
- Widengren, Geo. Die Religionen Irans. Stuttgart, 1965.
- Wilken, Robert. Die frühen Christen. Graz, 1986.
- World Council of Churches. Guidelines on Dialogue with People of Living Faiths and Ideologies. Geneva, 1979.
- Worm, Alfred. Jesus Christus. Die Wahrheit über den 'wahren' Menschen. Vienna, 1992.
- Wrede, Wilhelm. *Das Messiasgeheimnis in den Evangelien*. Göttingen, 1901, 3rd edn. 1965.
- Wright, Austin Henry. 'Bāb und seine Secte in Persien', in *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft*, vol. 5. Leipzig, 1851, pp. 384f.
- Yaḥyá, Mírzá (Ṣubḥ-i-Azal). Mustayqiz n.p. [Teheran], n.d.
- Yonan, Gabriele. Weltreligionen in Berlin. Berlin, 1993.
- 'Zentrum persischer Kultur zwischen den Weltkriegen', in Nirumand,
 Bahman and Gabriele Yonan (eds.). *Iraner in Berlin*. Berlin: Ausländerbeauftragte des Senats, 1994.
- Zahrnt, Heinz. Gotteswende. Christsein zwischen Atheismus und neuer Religiosität. Munich and Zurich, 3rd edn. 1992.
- Zayyen, Mohammed Khahl. Fi Sabil al-Allah. Rome, 1985.
- Zeeden, Ernst Walter. Die Entstehung der Konfessionen. Grundlagen und Formen der Konfessionsbildung im Zeitalter der Glaubenskämpfe. Munich and Vienna, 1965.
- Konfessionsbildung. Studien zur Reformation. Gegenreformation und katholischer Reform. Stuttgart, 1985.
- Zimmer, Hermann. A Fraudulent Testament Devalues the Bahai Religion into Political Shoghism. Waiblingen and Stuttgart, 1973.
 - ___ Die Wiederkunft Christi Waiblingen, 2nd edn. 1984.
- Zirker, Hans. Christentum und Islam. Theologische Verwandtschaft und Konkurrenz. Düsseldorf: Patmos, 2nd edn. 1992.

Periodicals and Yearbooks

- Allgemeine Missions Zeitschrift. Monatshefte für geschichtliche und theoretische Missionskunde. Vol. 21. Gütersloh, 1894; vol. 30. Berlin, 1903.
- Anthropos. Internationale Zeitschrift für Völker- und Sprachenkunde. Freiburg, Switzerland: Anthropos-Institut.
- Arab Studies Quarterly. Belmont, Mass.: Association of Arab-American University Graduates and the Institute of Arab Studies.

- Archiv für Religionswissenschaft. Leipzig.
- Bahá'í Briefe. Hofheim: Nationaler Geistiger Rat der Bahá'í in Deutschland.
- Bahá'í News. Wilmette, Ill.: National Spiritual Assembly of the Bahá'ís of the United States
- The Bahá'í Newsletter. The Bulletin of the National Spiritual Assembly of the Bahá'ís of the United States and Canada. Wilmette, Ill.
- Bahá'í Studies Review. London: Association for Bahá'í Studies (Englishspeaking Europe).
- $Bah\bar{a}\,\bar{'}\bar{\imath}\,Studies\,Bulletin\,(BSB).$ Ed. Stephen Lambden. Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
- The Bahá'í World An International Record. Vol. 1. New York: Bahá'í Publishing Committee, 1928. Vol. 2, vol. 9. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1942, 1945. Since 1963 prepared under the supervision of the Universal House of Justice. Vol. 12, vol. 18. Haifa: Bahá'í World Centre, 1970, 1986. New series 1992ff.
- Basler Missionsstudien. Basel.
- Die christliche Welt. Evangelisch-Lutherisches Gemeindeblatt für Gebildete aller Stände. Leipzig, 1896.
- The Church Missionary Intelligencer. A Monthly Journal of Missionary Information. London: Church Missionary Society.
- Dialogue and Universalism. Toward Synergy of Civilizations. Warsaw: Polish Academy of Science.
- Eranos. Jahrbuch. Leiden.
- Europäische Grundrechte Zeitschrift. Grundrechte: Die Rechtsprechung in Europa. Ed. Norbert Paul Engel. Kehl, Rh.
- Evangelische Kommentare. Monatszeitschrift zum Zeitgeschehen in Kirche und Gegenwart. Basel.
- Evangelisches Missionsmagazin. Basel: Evangelische Missionsgesellschaft. Forsensia. Interdisziplinäre Zeitschrift für Recht, Neurologie, Psychiatrie, Psychologie. Berlin, Heidelberg and elsewhere.
- Heidelberger Jahrbücher. Berlin, Göttingen and Heidelberg: Universitätsgesellschaft.
- Impulse. Stuttgart: Evangelische Zentralstelle für Weltanschauungsfragen.
 International Journal of Middle East Studies. Middle East Studies Association of North America. Ed. Stanford J. Shaw. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Iran. Journal of Persian Studies. London.
- Iranian Studies. Columbia Lectures on Iranian Studies. New York.
- Der Islam. Zeitschrift für Geschichte und Kultur des islamischen Orients. General editor C. H. Becker. Strasbourg.
- Journal Asiatique ou Recueil de Mémoires d'Extraits et de Notices relatifs à l'Histoire et à la Philosophie, aux Langues et à la Littérature des Peuples Orientaux. Paris: Société Asiatique.

The Journal of Bahá'í Studies Ottawa: Association for Bahá'í Studies.

Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland (JRAS). London: W. H. Allen & Co. 1889; published by the Society 1892ff.

Katholische Glaubenskorrespondenz. Published by the Archbishop's Office in Hildesheim.

Materialdienst. Stuttgart: Evangelische Zentralstelle für Weltanschauungsfragen.

Middle East Focus. Canada's Magazine on the Contemporary Middle East.

Toronto: Canadian Academic Foundation for Peace in the Middle East.

Middle Eastern Studies. Ed. Advisory Board J. N. D. Anderson and others. London.

Neue Juristische Wochenschrift (NJW). Frankfurt/M.

One Country. Newsletter of the Bahá'í International Community. New York, USA. Also published in French and Spanish.

La Pensée Bahá'íe. Bulletin trimestriel. Bern: Assemblée Spirituelle Nationale des Bahá'ís de Suisse. Bern.

Religion. A Journal of Religion and Religions. London.

Sonne der Wahrheit. Zeitschrift für Weltreligion und Welteinheit. Stuttgart: Der Nationale Geistige Rat der Bahá'í in Deutschland und Österreich.

Star of the West. A Bahá'í Magazine. Chicago: Bahai Temple Unity, 1910–1924. RP Oxford: George Ronald, 1978.

Theologische Rundschau. Tübingen.

Una Sancta. Zeitschrift für ökumenische Begegnung. Freising.

Vorgänge. Zeitschrift für Gesellschaftspolitik. Weinheim.

World Order. A Bahá'í Magazine. Wilmette, Ill.: Bahá'í Publishing Trust.

Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft. Leipzig.

Zeitschrift für Missionswissenschaft und Religionswissenschaft. Münster.

Zeitschrift für Religions- und Geistesgeschichte. Ed. Joachim Klimkeit. Cologne, Leiden, Heidelberg and elsewhere.

Zeitschrift für Religionspsychologie. Grenzfragen der Theologie und Medizin. Halle.

zur debatte. Themen der Katholischen Akademie in Bayern. Munich: Katholische Akademie in Bayern.

Encyclopaedias

Christliche Religion. Das Fischer Lexikon. Ed. P. Oskar Simmel SJ and Rudolf Stählin. Frankfurt/M., 1957.

Eggenberger, Oswald. *Die Kirchen, Sondergruppen und religiösen Vereinigungen*. Zurich, 4th edn. 1986.

Eichler, Peter (ed.). *Neues Handbuch theologischer Grundbegriffe*. Vol. 2, enlarged edition. Munich, 1991.

- Encyclopaedia Britannica. London, 15th edn. 1974.
- Encyclopaedia Britannica. Book of the Year 1991. London, 1991.
- Encyclopaedia Iranica (EIR). Ed. Ehsan Yarshafer. Vols. I-IV. London and New York, 1985, 1987, 1989, 1990.
- The Encyclopaedia of Islam (EI¹). Leyden and New York: E. J. Brill, 1927ff., RP 1987.
- The Encyclopaedia of Islam (EI^2). New edition. Leiden and New York: E. J. Brill, 1960ff.
- Encyclopédie Philosophique Universelle. Vols. III.1 and III.2. Les oeuvres philosophiques. Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 1992.
- Encyclopedia of Religions (ER). Ed. Mircea Eliade. New York, 1987.
- Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics. Ed. James Hastings. Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark. 1909.
- Evangelisches Kirchenlexikon. Internationale theologische Enzyklopädie. Ed. Erwin Fahlbusch, Jan Milic Lochman, John Mbiti, Jaroslav Pelikan und Lukas Vischer. Vol. 3. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1992.
- Ghadimi, Riaz K. *An Arabic-Persian Dictionary of Selected Words*. Toronto: Toronto University Press, 2nd edn. 1988.
- Glasenapp, Helmuth v. *Die nichtchristlichen Religionen. Das Fischer Lexikon.* Frankfurt/M., 1957.
- Handbuch Religiöse Gemeinschaften, Freikirchen, Sondergemeinschaften, Sekten, Weltanschauungen, Missionierende Religionen des Ostens, Neureligionen, Psycho-Organisationen (HRG). Ed. Horst Reller, Manfred Kießig and Helmut Tschoerner. 4th completely rev. and enlarged edition. Gütersloh, 1993.
- Historisches Wörterbuch der Philosophie (HWPh). Ed. Joachim Ritter. Basel and Stuttgart. Vol. 1ff., 1971ff.
- Lexikon des Geheimwissens. Ed. Horst E. Miers. Freiburg, 1970.
- Lexikon der Islamischen Welt. Ed. Klaus Kreiser, Werner Diem and Hans-Georg Majer. Vol. 3. Stuttgart, 1974.
- Lexikon der Religionen. Phänomene Geschichte Ideen. Ed. Hans Waldenfels SJ. Freiburg, Basel and Vienna, 1987, 2nd edn. 1993.
- Lexikon der Sekten. Sondergemeinschaften und Weltanschauungen. Fakten, Hintergründe, Klärungen. Ed. Hans Gasper, Joachim Müller and Friederike Valentin. Freiburg, 4th edn. 1996.
- Lexikon für Theologie und Kirche (LThK). Ed. Josef Hoffer and Karl Rahner. General ed. Dr. Michael Buchberger. Freiburg (Sonderausgabe). Vol. 1, 3rd edn. 1993; vol. 3, 2nd edn. 1957. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht. Vol. 16. Gotha, 1962.
- Realencyclopädie für protestantische Theologie und Kirche. Ed. Johann Jakob Herzog. Vol. 16. Gotha, 1862.

- Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart (RGG). Ed. Kurt Galling. Tübingen, RP 3rd edn. 1986.
- Shorter Encyclopaedia of Islam (SEI). Ed. on behalf of the Royal Netherlands Academy by H. A. R. Gibb and J. H. Kramers. Leiden, photomechanical reprint, 1961.
- Taschenlexikon Religion und Theologie (TRT). Ed. Erwin Fahlbusch. Vol. 1, 4th rev. and enlarged edn. Göttingen, 1983.
- Theologische Realenzyklopädie (TRE). Berlin and New York: De Gruyter, 1977ff. Vol. V, 1980.
- Wehr, Hans. Arabisches Wörterbuch für die Schriftsprache der Gegenwart. Arabisch-Deutsch. Wiesbaden, 5th edn. 1985.

Index of names

	III de la caracia	1 Hullios	
Abú Lahab ('Father of Hell')	47, 50	'Abdu'l-Bahá (cont.)	
'Abdu'l-Bahá 42, 72, 73	, 77, 78, 82,	not Manifestation of God	350
92, 95, 96, 105, 107, 153, 1	59, 196,	'mubayyin-i-kitáb'	349
197, 210, 215, 324, 343, 34	9, 356,	'the perfect Exemplar of the	
371, 375, 382, 386, 394, 45	3, 456,	teachings'	82
466, 468, 484, 485, 496, 50		proclamation of	83
526, 527, 534, 541, 612, 62	2, 631,	rank of	696
636, 665, 683, 690, 697, 69	9, 701,	'rigorist' statements made in	ı
705, 707, 756		Will and Testament?	678
admonitions and warnings	of	station of	715
	741	successor of Bahá'u'lláh	349
concerning unity in the		teaching method of	83ff., 569
community	736	threat on life	686
analysis of his handwriting		on unity of nations	755
graphologist	735	on universal reconciliation	755
appointment	700		232ff., 736
as 'Centre of the Coven	ant'	warnings about covenant-	
and interpreter of the			232ff., 736
scripture 17	0, 384, 683.	Will and Testament of	685
	684	Abu Said, Nasr Hamad	365
attitude towards covenant-		Adam	280
breakers	232ff., 742		1, 163, 208
called for political reforms	539	Ahland, Kurt	767
'Centre of the Covenant'	76, 684	Aḥmad al-Aḥsá'í, <u>Sh</u> ay <u>kh</u>	297
charismatic authority of	350	Aḥmad Bahháj	629
death of	709	Aḥmad Ibn Ḥanbal	410
handwriting of	678	A <u>kh</u> bárí	580
imprisonment of	552	Alfonso di Liguori	405
interpreter	197, 215	Algar, Hamid	454
his legislative competence	349f.,	'Alí al-Hádí (the tenth Imám)	583
	683f.	'Alí, Imám 573, 583, 584	
love is the main characteris		Ali Kuli Khan	736, 737
	741		, 487, 495,
Manifestation of Servitude	75	521, 572	2, 581, 586

Ambrose	405	Báb (cont.)	
An-Na'im,	457	never nominated a 'success	sor' or
Andrae, Tor	62	'vicegerent'	644
Andreas, Friedrich Carl	548	original teachings of the	531
Apel, Karl-Otto	470	his personality	587
Áqá Riḍá	623	recantation of his claims?	588
	, 226, 399,	station of	577
1,,	401	Badí', martyrdom of	355
Aristotle	246, 399	Badí 'u'lláh	720
Arjuna	43	Bahá'u'lláh 19, 42, 55, 58	8, 61, 66, 77,
Ash-Shahrastání	681	79, 82, 91, 95, 98, 113,	
Asimov, Isaac	259	200, 201, 386, 488, 532	2, 533, 536,
Ásíyih <u>Kh</u> ánum	719	539, 541, 542, 558, 575	
Auer, Alfons	415	661, 681, 696, 761	
Augustine, St 48, 81, 208,	, 257, 277,	advent of	261
397	', 401, 415	allegations raised against	650
Avárih	720, 722	banishment of	531
		bond between Báb and	637
		called for the establishmen	t of
Báb, the 20, 50, 54, 56, 70,		'Houses of Justice'	758
98, 113, 200, 201, 266, 3		claim, his	611
370, 372, 386, 403, 413,		to be the Promised One	,
488, 495, 500, 503, 504,			616
510, 525, 529, 538, 542,	571, 610,	Covenant of	699
621, 652, 696	_	declaration in the Garden of	•
alleged withdrawal of the cla		ván	610, 611
to be the Mahdi	572	epiphany of	282
announcement of a new	-0.	family of	49
theophany	596	founder of a new religion	542
bond between Bahá'u'lláh an		intimation of his prophetic	<i>(</i> 2
1: 64	637	ministry	, 62
claim of the	579, 586	'judge, lawgiver and redeen	
to be the Qá'im	592	11-4	317
doctrines of the founder of an independent	508	legislation 'messianic secret' of	317, 344 66, 370
	576		-
religion gradual unfolding of his clair	- , -	mystic calling passing of	100 523
gradual unfolding of his clair	n 593	a prisoner and exile	344
first mention of, in German	549	proclamation, public, in Ed	_
a mere forerunner?	538, 575	procramation, public, in Ed	613
laws of	627	the Redeemer	262
letter to Mírzá Yaḥyá	536	return from Kurdistán	535
limited number of wives to to			67, 262, 617
mined number of wives to to	628	vocation of	613
martyrdom of	507, 574	wives of	372
marty ruoni or	201, 211		372

Bahá'u'lláh (cont.)		Buber, Martin	18
'Word of God'	260	Buck, Christopher	370, 487, 576, 608
world order of	689		5, 50, 81, 309, 412
Bahíyyih Khánum 707, 710	- 717	commandments of	412
Bakunin	303	Bürgel, Johann Christopl	h 330–331
Balyuzi, H. M. 42, 52–54, 66, 75	5, 79,	Bushrui, Suheil	341
81, 93, 335, 337, 497, 502, 505, 5		,	
514, 520, 530, 608			
Barney, Gerald O.	137	Cain and Abel	50
Barth, Karl 86, 105, 144, 146	, 148	Calvin	227, 274, 397
Barz, Heiner 318, 320		Campiche, Roland	321
Bausani, Alessandro	487	Cannuyer, Christian	339
Bayat, Mangol 453, 580	, 581	Captain Young	632, 645
Bayat-Philipp, Mangol 522	, 525	Cecilius	493
Becker, C. H.	62	Celsos of Alexandria	482
Bell, Daniel	492	Charfi, Mohamed	365
	8, 65	Chase, Thornton	733
Benke, Adam and Lina	333	Christ see Jesus Christ	
Bertels, Yevgenii Eduardovich	339	Christiansen, Arthur	561, 564
Bielefeldt, Heiner	316	Cicero	405
Blavatsky, H. P.	565	Clement of Alexandria	405
Böckle, Hans	415	Cohen, Hermann	311, 399, 403
Both, Uta v.	443	Cole, Juan R. 262, 2	297, 302, 306, 372,
Browne, E. G. 19, 40, 49, 53–56, 58	0 50		
Diowiic, E. G. 17, 40, 47, 33–30, 30	0-09,	430-433, 487, 31	13, 333, 337, 339,
		450–453, 487, 51 543, 566, 592, 59	
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48	83,	543, 566, 592, 59	
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524,	83,		95
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48	83,	543, 566, 592, 59 Constantine, Emperor	95 493
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556,	83,	543, 566, 592, 59 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian	95 493 629
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601- 602, 606, 608, 612–614, 616, 618,	83,	543, 566, 592, 59 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian	95 493 629
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601-	83,	543, 566, 592, 59 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian	95 493 629
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601- 602, 606, 608, 612–614, 616, 618, 627–628, 631, 634, 638, 641, 646,	83,	543, 566, 592, 59 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian Cyprian Dammann, Ernst	95 493 629 17, 405
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601- 602, 606, 608, 612–614, 616, 618, 627–628, 631, 634, 638, 641, 646, 659, 661, 664	83,	543, 566, 592, 59 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian Cyprian	95 493 629 17, 405
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601- 602, 606, 608, 612–614, 616, 618, 627–628, 631, 634, 638, 641, 646, 659, 661, 664	83,	543, 566, 592, 59 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian Cyprian Dammann, Ernst Dawlatábádí, appointed s Mírzá Yaḥyá	95 493 629 17, 405 553 successor of 630 21, 652, 654, 655–
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601- 602, 606, 608, 612–614, 616, 618, 627–628, 631, 634, 638, 641, 646, 659, 661, 664 Azalí arguments presented by	83,	543, 566, 592, 59 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian Cyprian Dammann, Ernst Dawlatábádí, appointed s Mírzá Yaḥyá	95 493 629 17, 405 553 successor of
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601- 602, 606, 608, 612–614, 616, 618, 627–628, 631, 634, 638, 641, 646, 659, 661, 664 Azalí arguments presented by considered the Bahá'í Faith too	551	543, 566, 592, 59 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian Cyprian Dammann, Ernst Dawlatábádí, appointed s Mírzá Yahyá Dayyán 59, 557, 66	95 493 629 17, 405 553 successor of 630 21, 652, 654, 655– 656 528, 535, 652
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601- 602, 606, 608, 612–614, 616, 618, 627–628, 631, 634, 638, 641, 646, 659, 661, 664 Azalí arguments presented by considered the Bahá'í Faith too cosmopolitan his conversation with 'Abdu'l- Bahá	551	543, 566, 592, 59 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian Cyprian Dammann, Ernst Dawlatábádí, appointed s Mírzá Yaḥyá Dayyán 59, 557, 66	95 493 629 17, 405 553 successor of 630 21, 652, 654, 655– 656 528, 535, 652
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601- 602, 606, 608, 612–614, 616, 618, 627–628, 631, 634, 638, 641, 646, 659, 661, 664 Azalí arguments presented by considered the Bahá'í Faith too cosmopolitan his conversation with 'Abdu'l-	551	543, 566, 592, 592 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian Cyprian Dammann, Ernst Dawlatábádí, appointed s Mírzá Yahyá Dayyán 59, 557, 66 murder of recognized Bahá'u'll yuzhiruhu'lláh	95 493 629 17, 405 553 successor of 630 21, 652, 654, 655– 656 528, 535, 652
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601– 602, 606, 608, 612–614, 616, 618, 627–628, 631, 634, 638, 641, 646, 659, 661, 664 Azalí arguments presented by considered the Bahá'í Faith too cosmopolitan his conversation with 'Abdu'l- Bahá his favourable attitude to Mírzá Yahyá	551	543, 566, 592, 592 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian Cyprian Dammann, Ernst Dawlatábádí, appointed s Mírzá Yaḥyá Dayyán 59, 557, 66 murder of recognized Bahá'u'll	95 493 629 17, 405 553 successor of 630 21, 652, 654, 655– 656 528, 535, 652 áh as <i>Man</i>
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601- 602, 606, 608, 612–614, 616, 618, 627–628, 631, 634, 638, 641, 646, 659, 661, 664 Azalí arguments presented by considered the Bahá'í Faith too cosmopolitan his conversation with 'Abdu'l- Bahá his favourable attitude to Mírzá	551 540 526	543, 566, 592, 592 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian Cyprian Dammann, Ernst Dawlatábádí, appointed s Mírzá Yahyá Dayyán 59, 557, 66 murder of recognized Bahá'u'll yuzhiruhu'lláh Deschner, Karl-Heinz Devadatta	95 493 629 17, 405 553 successor of 630 21, 652, 654, 655– 656 528, 535, 652 áh as <i>Man</i> 652
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601– 602, 606, 608, 612–614, 616, 618, 627–628, 631, 634, 638, 641, 646, 659, 661, 664 Azalí arguments presented by considered the Bahá'í Faith too cosmopolitan his conversation with 'Abdu'l- Bahá his favourable attitude to Mírzá Yahyá	551 540 526	543, 566, 592, 592 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian Cyprian Dammann, Ernst Dawlatábádí, appointed s Mírzá Yahyá Dayyán 59, 557, 66 murder of recognized Bahá'u'll yuzhiruhu'lláh Deschner, Karl-Heinz Devadatta Díyá'i'yyih Khánum	95 493 629 17, 405 553 successor of 630 21, 652, 654, 655– 656 528, 535, 652 áh as <i>Man</i> 652 18, 41–42, 674
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601- 602, 606, 608, 612–614, 616, 618, 627–628, 631, 634, 638, 641, 646, 659, 661, 664 Azalí arguments presented by considered the Bahá'í Faith too cosmopolitan his conversation with 'Abdu'l- Bahá his favourable attitude to Mírzá Yahyá report on his encounter with Bahá'u'lláh visit	551 540 526	543, 566, 592, 592 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian Cyprian Dammann, Ernst Dawlatábádí, appointed s Mírzá Yaḥyá Dayyán 59, 557, 66 murder of recognized Bahá'u'll yuzhiruhu'lláh Deschner, Karl-Heinz Devadatta Díyá'i'yyih Khánum Dolgorouki, Count	95 493 629 17, 405 553 successor of 630 21, 652, 654, 655– 656 528, 535, 652 áh as <i>Man</i> 652 18, 41–42, 674
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601- 602, 606, 608, 612–614, 616, 618, 627–628, 631, 634, 638, 641, 646, 659, 661, 664 Azalí arguments presented by considered the Bahá'í Faith too cosmopolitan his conversation with 'Abdu'l- Bahá his favourable attitude to Mírzá Yahyá report on his encounter with Bahá'u'lláh visit to 'Akká	551 540 526 511 663 526	543, 566, 592, 592 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian Cyprian Dammann, Ernst Dawlatábádí, appointed s Mírzá Yahyá Dayyán 59, 557, 66 murder of recognized Bahá'u'll yuzhiruhu'lláh Deschner, Karl-Heinz Devadatta Díyá'i'yyih Khánum Dolgorouki, Count Douglas, Martin	95 493 629 17, 405 553 successor of 630 21, 652, 654, 655– 656 528, 535, 652 áh as <i>Man</i> 652 18, 41–42, 674 50 711
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601- 602, 606, 608, 612–614, 616, 618, 627–628, 631, 634, 638, 641, 646, 659, 661, 664 Azalí arguments presented by considered the Bahá'í Faith too cosmopolitan his conversation with 'Abdu'l- Bahá his favourable attitude to Mírzá Yahyá report on his encounter with Bahá'u'lláh visit to 'Akká	551 540 526 511 663	543, 566, 592, 592 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian Cyprian Dammann, Ernst Dawlatábádí, appointed s Mírzá Yaḥyá Dayyán 59, 557, 66 murder of recognized Bahá'u'll yuzhiruhu'lláh Deschner, Karl-Heinz Devadatta Díyá'i'yyih Khánum Dolgorouki, Count	95 493 629 17, 405 553 successor of 630 21, 652, 654, 655– 656 528, 535, 652 áh as <i>Man</i> 652 18, 41–42, 674 50 711 605
64, 79, 331–332, 370, 455–456, 48 486, 489, 494–513, 515–522, 524, 526, 529, 544, 547, 553, 555–556, 560, 572–573, 576, 578–579, 601- 602, 606, 608, 612–614, 616, 618, 627–628, 631, 634, 638, 641, 646, 659, 661, 664 Azalí arguments presented by considered the Bahá'í Faith too cosmopolitan his conversation with 'Abdu'l- Bahá his favourable attitude to Mírzá Yahyá report on his encounter with Bahá'u'lláh visit to 'Akká	551 540 526 511 663 526 6,625 533	543, 566, 592, 592 Constantine, Emperor Constantine the Persian Cyprian Dammann, Ernst Dawlatábádí, appointed s Mírzá Yaḥyá Dayyán 59, 557, 66 murder of recognized Bahá'u'll yuzhiruhu'lláh Deschner, Karl-Heinz Devadatta Díyá'i'yyih Khánum Dolgorouki, Count Douglas, Martin Drewermann, Eugen	95 493 629 17, 405 553 successor of 630 21, 652, 654, 655– 656 528, 535, 652 áh as <i>Man</i> 652 18, 41–42, 674 50 711 605 19, 53, 336

Durant, William J. 62	Gregory XV, Pope 241 Gregory XVI, Pope 405
	Groer, Cardinal 25
Ekbal, Kamran 297, 331, 342, 539	Grossmann, Hermann 243, 388, 689,
Elder, Earl E. 328–329, 334, 343, 350,	737
378–379, 385, 388	Goumoens, von 555
Eliade, Mircea 426	,
Elwell-Sutton, L. T. 336	
Esslemont, J. E. 689	Habermas, Jürgen 470
	Haddad, Anton 332
	Hájí Mírzá Ahmad 505
Fádil-i-Mázindarání, Abu'l 333–334,	Hájí Mírzá Ágásí 588
343, 354–355, 372	Hájí Mírzá Jání Káshání 499, 501,
Fá'iq 720	504, 507, 514, 521
Fallscheer-Zürcher, Josephine 707	Hájí Seyyid Jawád 523
Fananapazir, Khazeh 282	Hájí Siyyid Javád-i-Karbilá'í 532
Fareed, Amin 708	Hakim, Christine 441
Fátima 50, 82, 364, 528, 695	Halbfas, Hubert 313
Faydu'lláh Şubhí 720	Halm, Heinz 487
Fazel, Seena 130–131, 282–283, 285,	Hammer-Purgstall, v. 327
378, 484	Hannibal 57
Feyerabend, Paul 321	Hartmann, Richard 62
Flasche, Rainer 154, 156, 252–253,	Hasan al-'Askarí (eleventh Imám) 583
352, 408, 413, 490, 553–554, 564,	Hasan (third Imám) 528, 695
575, 675–677, 775	Hasan-i-Níkú 720
Forel, Auguste, Professor 527	Hatcher, John 297
Freud, Sigmund 254	Hatcher, William 636, 638
Friedlander, Michael 299, 403	Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich 48
Furútan, 'Alí-Akbar 332, 679	Heidegger, Martin 16
2 3 2 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3	Heiler, Friedrich 388–390
	Hempelmann, Reinhard 776
Gabrieli, Francesco 341	Henninger, Joseph 488, 575
Gadamer, Hans-Georg 15–16, 23, 69	Henuzet, Louis 599
Gail, Marzieh 333–334, 372	Herrigel, Wilhelm 727–728, 730–731,
Galen 482	739–740
Glasenapp, Helmuth, v. 341	withdrawal of 731
Gobineau, Comte de 483, 486, 500,	Hick, John 567
504, 511–512, 529–530, 537, 551–	Himmler, Heinrich, Reichsführer SS
552, 555, 560, 589–590, 631, 653–	456, 731, 734
654	Hitler 78, 86, 115, 137
Goldziher, Ignaz 62, 284, 290, 296,	Hoagg, Emogene 739
302, 304–306, 405, 407, 547, 553,	Hofman, David 202, 216
560	Hourani, George F. 340, 397
Gollmer, Werner 731–732	Hovannisian, Richard G. 348
Goethe, Johann W. v. 18, 68, 102, 312,	Hoveida 362, 461–462
341	Huart, Clément Imbault 553

Hummel, Reinhart 26, 69, 85, 295 422, 459–460, 57: Husayn (second Imám) 584, 596, 69: Hutten, Kurt 21–23, 81, 121, 142, 147 149, 154, 156–157, 276, 323, 328, 335, 388, 458, 461, 490, 557, 562, 743, 763, 766, 773–776 Hutter, Manfred 34, 384–38:	5 Khayru'lláh, Ibrahim 543, 684, 760 5 Klimkeit, Hans-Joachim 488 6 Kropotkin 303 Kumayl ibn Ziyád 573 Küenzlen, Gottfried 16, 26 Küng, Hans 16, 127, 130, 137
Ibn Hishám 517, 54 Ibn Isháq 517, 54 Imám, Hidden 586, 587, 588 Imám, twelfth, occultation of return of the 59 Ishráq Khávarí, 'Abdu'l-Ḥamíd 356 620, 669 620, 669	Lambden, Stephen 266, 319, 484, 487 593, 595, 616–617 Lamington, Lord 79 Lanczkowski, Günter 488 Lang, Bernhard 471
Ja'far aş-Şádiq (sixth Imám) 353, 584 Jaspers, Karl 433 Jesus Christ 18, 47, 70, 144–145, 161 163, 208, 230, 240, 244, 280, 299, 314, 415, 422, 441, 456, 577, 579,	3 Leo XIII, Pope 306 , Lewis, Bernard 303, 450 Lichtenberg, Georg Christoph 195, 259
591, 648 crucifixion of 319 the 'end of the law' 319 expiatory sacrifice 400 his messianic secret 599 return of 249 virgin birth of 49	Description
John Paul II, Pope John of Damascus Joseph and his brothers Judas Iscariot Jung, C. G. Jüngel, Eberhard Jünger, Ernst 24, 307, 409, 412 58, 482 59, 483 41, 493 41, 4	Maani, Dariush MacEoin, Denis 487, 497, 500, 505– 506, 511–512, 520–521, 572, 581, 590 Mahdi 571–573, 575–578, 584–585, 87, 591, 610, 647–650 will bring a new 'Book' 585 Maimonides, Moses 299, 345, 346,
Kant, Immanuel 15: Karl Marx, termed 'the new Aristotle of theology' 8' Kazem Beg 55: Kedouri, Elie 544 Khan, Peter J. 494	Manúchihr <u>Kh</u> án, governor of Işfahán 592 Martin, Douglas 53, 336, 483, 494, 548, 636, 638

McLean, J. A. 130, 262, 270, 285	5, 360,	Mírzá Yaḥyá (cont.)	
	385	as leader of the Bábí	
Meinhold, Peter 6	2, 703	community	631
Menander, Greek dramatist	83	attempted murders committ	ed by
Mendelsohn, Moses	18		667
Mensching, Gustav 14	6, 230	attempts to murder Bahá'u'	lláh
Messiah	43		668
Metternich	209	the Báb's successor?	510, 558,
Mildenberger, Michael 17, 27	7, 100,		633
103–104, 121, 294, 487–488,	678	buried according to Islamic	ritual
Miller, William 19, 24, 53, 328	3–329,		629
331, 334–337, 343, 350, 355,	374,	claim that he was the new	
378–379, 380, 385, 388, 766,	775	Manifestation of God	645
Mírzá Áqá <u>Kh</u> án-i-Kirmání	524	document of appointment	509
Mírzá Abu'l Fádl-i-Gulpáygání	332,	grave in Cyprus	635
503, 514, 519, 523, 612, 614,	622	intrigues of	622
	5, 719	known also as Şubḥ-i-Azal	631
machinations of	773	nominated head of the Bábí	
Mírzá Ğání of Kášán	498	community 53	34, 599, 644
Mírzá Haydar-'Alí	603	rank of	634
Mírzá Hádí Dawlatábádí	629	remained a Bábí and regard	ed
	1, 515,	himself as the Báb's suc	
	520		672
Mírzá Mihdí	720	rival claim to be a recipient	
	74, 83,	divine revelation	623
154, 684, 686, 695, 697, 718-		had seventeen wives	627
723, 750, 760, 767–768	, ,	stayed in Cyprus	531
accuses Shoghi Effendi having		supremacy of	607
forged Will and Testament		Mishkín Qalam	125, 622
101804 Will wild 1 comment	770	Mitchell, Dr C. Ainsworth,	120, 022
claim to inheritance on basis of	770	graphologist	749, 752
shari'a	716	report as 'proof' of the forg	
opposed appointment of the	, 10	theory	750
Guardian	714	Moayyad, Heshmat	581
Mírzá Muḥammad Qazvíní	513		1, 364, 367,
Mírzá Nasru'lláh	537	370, 484, 486–487, 504	
Mírzá Ridá-Qulíy-i-Tafrishí	537	549, 562, 566, 572, 581	
	40, 42	630, 632, 686	, 570, 027,
49, 52–57, 59, 61, 63, 66–67, 72-		Montesquieu, Michel de	155, 247
98, 488, 500f., 503–505, 509–510		Morad, 'Ali	365
513, 530–536, 538, 541–543, 558		Moses 267, 280, 342, 34	
574, 598, 606, 609, 611, 618–619		207, 200, 312, 31	665–666
		M	
n/i n/a-n/n nan n4a nau na	,	a Manifestation of God	
621, 625–626, 636, 643, 650, 652	<u>,</u>	a Manifestation of God	665 43 59
658		vocation of	43, 59
	605 510		43, 59 , 49, 54, 58,

Muḥammad-Javád-i-Qazvíní Muḥammad <u>Sh</u> áh Mühlschlegel, Adalbert	706 595 507 527, 540 658 631 333	Pius IV, Pope Pius IX, Pope Plack, Arno Plautus 476 Plutarch Pohl, Reynaldo Galindo Popper, Karl Procrustes Proudhon, Pierre Joseph	214 281 414 417 358 308 410 303
Mullá 'Alí Basṭámí	590	0-11/- 5(500 520 555	572
Mullá Báqir	637	Quddús 56, 508, 520, 555,	
Mullá Ḥusayn	508, 512	Qurratu'l-'Ayn 73,	, 517
Nabíl-i-A'zam 484, 503, 508,	523-524	Rabbani, Rúḥíyyih 94, 97, 706,	710
account of	637	Radbruch, Gustav 143-	-144
poem of	613-614	Rafati, Vahid 487, 581, 585-	-586
Náṣiri'd-Dín Sháh 355, 605,	619, 624	Rahman, Fazlur 348,	358
	540, 629	Ranke-Heinemann, Uta	19
Navváb	719	Rashad Khalifa, Imám	340
Nechajev	303	Rasmussen, Emil 41, 76	5–77
Nicolas, ALM. 99, 200–2	201, 483,	Ratzinger, Joseph, Curia Cardinal	37
486, 489, 553, 576–578, 6	40, 648		-144
Niemöller, Martin	86	Reicke, Siegfried	144
Nipkow, Karl Ernst	21	Reland, Adrian	482
-		Remey, Mason	101
		Richards, J. R.	550
Origen	405	Richter, Julius	549
Orwell	119	Römer, Hermann 19–20, 24, 40, 52	-53,
Osborne, Albert S., graphologist	735,	58, 64f., 70, 72, 152, 184, 190, 200) `
	748	201, 339, 355, 370–371, 392, 422,	
Otto, Rudolf	340	454–456, 495, 528, 536, 546–570,	
		575, 573, 577, 591, 647f., 651, 653	<u>-</u>
		654, 661, 664	
Panikkar, Raimondo	21	interest in Bábí and Bahá'í	
Paret, Rudi	348	doctrine	552
Pascal, Blaise	405	review of dissertation	553
Paul, Apostle 18, 65, 66, 8	1, 83, 85,	work had the aim of providing	
230–231, 241, 258, 318, 3 ¹ 416	92, 397,	arguments against Bahá'í missionary efforts in his	
his Damascus experience	66	locality	551
Perlitt, Lothar	269, 313	Rosen, Baron	553
Peter, Apostle	81	Rosenkranz, Gerhard 20, 24, 53,	339,
	544, 733	546, 553, 556, 563,	
Pieper, Josef	415	Saʻdí	356

Schäfer, Richard 553 624, 627, 638, 645, 657–658, 659–Schelsky, Helmut 308 660, 667 Scheurlin, Paul 456, 553, 563 dfoo, 667 driving force behind Mirzá Schmaus, Michael 86 Smith, Peter 487, 596 Schoeps, Hans-Joachim 18, 21, 65, 5mith, Wilfred C. 21 Scholl, Stephen 487, 588 Smith, Wilfred C. 21 Schoul, Stephen 487, 588 Schopenhauer, Arthur 310, 318 723–724, 751, 753, 772 Schwarz, Albert, Consul 728, 730 Scrvetus, Michael 227 Abdu'l-Bahá's secretary for Schaykh Ahmad al-Absá'í 522–523, 531–532, 540, 628–629 Sölle, Dorothee 87 Shoghi Effendi 32, 78, 91–92, 94, 96-97, 100, 106–107, 125, 136, 138, 148–149, 153, 157, 159, 164, 196–197, 255, 333, 337, 343, 351, 356, 346, 496, 675. 692, 707, 710, 767, 772 Swidler, Leonard 21 appointment of interpreter, authoritative interp
Scheurlin, Paul 456, 553, 563 driving force behind Mirzá Schimmel, Annemarie 445 Yahyá 620 Schmaus, Michael 86 Smith, Peter 487, 596 Schoeps, Hans-Joachim 18, 21, 65, 51 Smith, Wilfred C. 21 Scholl, Stephen 487, 588 Smith, Wilfred C. 21 Schopenhauer, Arthur 310, 318 Schuman, Olaf 488 Schwarz, Albert, Consul 728, 730 Servetus, Michael 227 Shaykh Ahmad al-Ahsá'í 522, 581-582, 588 582, 588 Sölle, Dorothee 37 Shaykh Ahmad-i-Rúhí 522-523, 531-540, 628-629 Steinbach, Udo 460 Shoghi Effendi 32, 78, 91-92, 94, 96-79, 100, 106-107, 125, 136, 138, 148-149, 153, 157, 159, 164, 196-197, 255, 333, 337, 343, 351, 356, 375, 382, 386, 393, 430, 484-485, 496, 675, 692, 707, 710, 767, 772 Stiider, Leonard 21 appointment of 705 Tabátabá'í, Muḥít 506, 513 Tinvited representatives of all national communities 728 Talmerzadeh, Adib 339, 343, 345, 617 Yahyá 36 360 379, 382, 384, 393, 430, 484-485, 485, 486, 494, 675, 692, 707, 710, 707, 7
Scheurlin, Paul 456, 553, 563 driving force behind Mirzá Schimmel, Annemarie 445 Yahyá 620 Schmaus, Michael 86 Smith, Peter 487, 596 Schoeps, Hans-Joachim 18, 21, 65, 51 Smith, Wilfred C. 21 Scholl, Stephen 487, 588 Smith, Wilfred C. 21 Schopenhauer, Arthur 310, 318 Schuman, Olaf 488 Schwarz, Albert, Consul 728, 730 Servetus, Michael 227 Shaykh Ahmad al-Ahsá'í 522, 581-582, 588 582, 588 Sölle, Dorothee 37 Shaykh Ahmad-i-Rúhí 522-523, 531-540, 628-629 Steinbach, Udo 460 Shoghi Effendi 32, 78, 91-92, 94, 96-79, 100, 106-107, 125, 136, 138, 148-149, 153, 157, 159, 164, 196-197, 255, 333, 337, 343, 351, 356, 375, 382, 386, 393, 430, 484-485, 496, 675, 692, 707, 710, 767, 772 Stiider, Leonard 21 appointment of 705 Tabátabá'í, Muḥít 506, 513 Tinvited representatives of all national communities 728 Talmerzadeh, Adib 339, 343, 345, 617 Yahyá 36 360 379, 382, 384, 393, 430, 484-485, 485, 486, 494, 675, 692, 707, 710, 707, 7
Schmaus, Michael 86 Smith, Peter 487, 596
Schmaus, Michael 86 Smith, Peter 487, 596
Schoeps, Hans-Joachim 18, 21, 65, Scholl, Stephen 311 Sohm, Rudolf 145–146, 230, 255
Scholl, Stephen
Scholl, Stephen 487, 588 Schorab, Ahmad 201, 221, 685–686, Schopenhauer, Arthur 310, 318 723–724, 751, 753, 772 Schumann, Olaf 488 Schwarz, Albert, Consul 728, 730 eight years 751 confirmed authenticity of Will Saykh Ahmad al-Aḥsà'i 522, 581 582, 588 Shaykh Aḥmad-i-Rúḥí 522–523, 531– 532, 540, 628–629 Shoghi Effendi 32, 78, 91–92, 94, 96–97, 100, 106–107, 125, 136, 138, 148–149, 153, 157, 159, 164, 196–197, 255, 333, 337, 343, 351, 356, 375, 382, 386, 393, 430, 484–485, 496, 675, 692, 707, 710, 767, 772 appointment of 705 interpreter, authoritative 171, 100 100 171, 171, 197 invited representatives of all national communities 728 laid claim to properties 718 ranew Pope'? 90 opposition against 714, 723 portrayal of 90 recognized head of the Bahá'i community 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l-Bahá 720 Stileman, Ahmad 720, 721, 753, 772 724, 751, 753, 772 724, 751, 753, 772 725, 753, 772 resistance against 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l-Bahá 720 Stileman, Ahmad 720, 721, 753, 772 724, 751, 753, 772 725, 753, 772 726, 751 728, 730 eight years 751 ceight years ceight years 751 ceight yea
Schopenhauer, Arthur 310, 318 723-724, 751, 753, 772
Schumann, Olaf 488 'Abdu'l-Bahá's secretary for eight years 751 Scrvetus, Michael 227 confirmed authenticity of Will 718 Shaykh Aḥmad al-Aḥsá'i 522, 581-582, 588 s82, 588 Sölle, Dorothee 87 Shaykh Aḥmad-i-Rúḥí 522-523, 531-532, 540, 628-629 Steinbach, Udo 460 Shoghi Effendi 32, 78, 91-92, 94, 96-97, 100, 106-107, 125, 136, 138, 148-149, 153, 157, 159, 164, 196-197, 255, 333, 337, 343, 351, 356, 375, 382, 386, 393, 430, 484-485, 496, 675, 692, 707, 710, 767, 772 Swidler, Leonard 21 197, 255, 333, 337, 343, 351, 356, interpreter, authoritative 171, 177 Tacitus 55 Tacitus 55 10 invited representatives of all national communities 728 Talmon, Shemaryahu 37 10 and Testament 718 718 718 10 and Testament 718 718 718 10 and Testament 718 718 718 718 10 and Testament 718 718 718 718 718 718 718 718 718 718 718 718 718 718 718 718 <t< td=""></t<>
Schwarz, Albert, Consul 728, 730 eight years 751
Servetus, Michael
Shaykh Ahmad al-Ahsá'í 522, 581-582, 588 and Testament 718 Shaykh Ahmad-i-Rúhí 522–523, 531-532, 540, 628–629 Steinbach, Udo 460 Shoghi Effendi 32, 78, 91–92, 94, 96-97, 100, 106–107, 125, 136, 138, 148–149, 153, 157, 159, 164, 196-197, 255, 333, 337, 343, 351, 356, 375, 382, 386, 393, 430, 484–485, 496, 675, 692, 707, 710, 767, 772 Swidler, Leonard 21 375, 382, 386, 393, 430, 484–485, 496, 675, 692, 707, 710, 767, 772 Sylvester I, Pope 770 appointment of interpreter, authoritative invited representatives of all national communities rank opposition against rank opposition rank of the Bahá'i community rank opposition rank of the Bahá'i rank opposition
S82, 588 Sölle, Dorothee 87
Shaykh Aḥmad-i-Rúhí 522–523, 531– Steinbach, Udo 460 532, 540, 628–629 Steinbach, Udo 460 Shoghi Effendi 32, 78, 91–92, 94, 96- Steinheim, Salomon Ludwig 18 97, 100, 106–107, 125, 136, 138, Stirner, Max 303 148–149, 153, 157, 159, 164, 196- Swidler, Leonard 21 197, 255, 333, 337, 343, 351, 356, Stileman, Charles H. 76–77 375, 382, 386, 393, 430, 484–485, Sylvester I, Pope 770 496, 675, 692, 707, 710, 767, 772 Tabáṭabá'í, Muḥít 506, 513 interpreter, authoritative 171, Tacitus 55 invited representatives of all Táhirih 73, 508, 520 78 national communities 728 Talmon, Shemaryahu 37 'a new Pope'? 90 Tenbruck, Friedrich 308 opposition against 714, 723 Tertullian 405 portrayal of 90 Tibi, Bassam 365 recognized head of the Bahá'í Toumanski, A. H. 332–334, 385, 486, community 720 515, 614 different
S32, 540, 628–629 Steinheim, Salomon Ludwig 18
Shoghi Effendi 32, 78, 91–92, 94, 96-97, 100, 106–107, 125, 136, 138, 148–149, 153, 157, 159, 164, 196-197, 255, 333, 337, 343, 351, 356, 375, 382, 386, 393, 430, 484–485, 496, 675, 692, 707, 710, 767, 772 Swidler, Leonard 21 21 375, 382, 386, 393, 430, 484–485, 496, 675, 692, 707, 710, 767, 772 Sylvester I, Pope 770 70 appointment of 170, 177, 197 Tabáṭabá'í, Muḥít 7506, 513 506, 513 interpreter, authoritative 171, 197 Taherzadeh, Adib 339, 343, 345, 617 invited representatives of all national communities 728 Talmon, Shemaryahu 37 laid claim to properties 718 Taubes, Jacob 471, 767 'a new Pope'? 90 Tenbruck, Friedrich 308 opposition against 714, 723 Tertullian 405 portrayal of recognized head of the Bahá'í Community 720 Toumanski, A. H. 332–334, 385, 486, 614 resistance against 720 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28 style of leadership 720 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28
97, 100, 106–107, 125, 136, 138, 148–149, 153, 157, 159, 164, 196-197, 255, 333, 337, 343, 351, 356, 375, 382, 386, 393, 430, 484–485, 496, 675, 692, 707, 710, 767, 772 appointment of 705 interpreter, authoritative 171, 177, 197 Tacitus 55 Taherzadeh, Adib 339, 343, 345, 617 invited representatives of all national communities 728 Talmon, Shemaryahu 37 laid claim to properties 718 Taubes, Jacob 471, 767 'a new Pope'? 90 Tenbruck, Friedrich 308 opposition against 714, 723 Tertullian 405 portrayal of 90 Tibi, Bassam 365 recognized head of the Bahá'í Toumanski, A. H. 332–334, 385, 486, community 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l-Bahá 720
148-149, 153, 157, 159, 164, 196- 197, 255, 333, 337, 343, 351, 356, 375, 382, 386, 393, 430, 484-485, 496, 675, 692, 707, 710, 767, 772 Sylvester I, Pope 770 appointment of interpreter, authoritative invited representatives of all national communities representatives of all read claim to properties recognized head of the Bahá'í community resistance against recognized head of 'Abdu'l-Bahá Tabáṭabá'í, Muhít reconard read stileman, Charles H. 76-77 Tabáṭabá'í, Muhít reconard read stileman, Charles H. 76-77 Tabáṭabá'í, Muhít reconard read stileman, Charles H. 70-70 Tabáṭabá'í, Muhít reconard read stileman, Charles H. 70-70 Tabáṭabá'í, Muhít reconard read stileman, Shemáry stileman, Shemáry stileman, Shemáry stileman, Shemaryahu read stilem
197, 255, 333, 337, 343, 351, 356, 375, 382, 386, 393, 430, 484–485, 496, 675, 692, 707, 710, 767, 772 appointment of 705 Tabáṭabá'í, Muḥít 506, 513 interpreter, authoritative 171, Tacitus 55 177, 197 Taherzadeh, Adib 339, 343, 345, 617 invited representatives of all national communities 728 Talmon, Shemaryahu 37 laid claim to properties 718 Taubes, Jacob 471, 767 'a new Pope'? 90 Tenbruck, Friedrich 308 opposition against 714, 723 Tertullian 405 portrayal of 90 Tibi, Bassam 365 recognized head of the Bahá'í Toumanski, A. H. 332–334, 385, 486, community 720 resistance against 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l-Bahá 720
375, 382, 386, 393, 430, 484–485, 496, 675, 692, 707, 710, 767, 772 appointment of 705 Tabáṭabá'í, Muḥít 506, 513 interpreter, authoritative 171, Tacitus 55 177, 197 Taherzadeh, Adib 339, 343, 345, 617 invited representatives of all Táhirih 73, 508, 520 national communities 728 Talmon, Shemaryahu 37 laid claim to properties 718 Taubes, Jacob 471, 767 'a new Pope'? 90 Tenbruck, Friedrich 308 opposition against 714, 723 Tertullian 405 portrayal of 90 Tibi, Bassam 365 recognized head of the Bahá'í Toumanski, A. H. 332–334, 385, 486, community 720 resistance against 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l- Bahá 720
496, 675, 692, 707, 710, 767, 772 appointment of 705 interpreter, authoritative 171, Tacitus 55 177, 197 Taherzadeh, Adib 339, 343, 345, 617 invited representatives of all national communities 728 laid claim to properties 718 anew Pope'? 90 opposition against 714, 723 portrayal of 90 recognized head of the Bahá'í Toumanski, A. H. 332–334, 385, 486, community 720 resistance against 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l-Bahá 720
appointment of interpreter, authoritative 171, 177, 197 Tacitus 55 177, 197 Taherzadeh, Adib 339, 343, 345, 617 Invited representatives of all national communities 728 Talmon, Shemaryahu 37 laid claim to properties 718 Taubes, Jacob 471, 767 'a new Pope'? 90 Tenbruck, Friedrich 308 opposition against 714, 723 Tertullian 405 portrayal of 90 Tibi, Bassam 365 recognized head of the Bahá'í Toumanski, A. H. 332–334, 385, 486, community 720 resistance against 720 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28 style of leadership 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l-Bahá 720
interpreter, authoritative 171, 177, 197 Tacitus 55 177, 197 Taherzadeh, Adib 339, 343, 345, 617 invited representatives of all national communities 728 Talmon, Shemaryahu 37 laid claim to properties 718 Taubes, Jacob 471, 767 'a new Pope'? 90 Tenbruck, Friedrich 308 opposition against 714, 723 Tertullian 405 portrayal of 90 Tibi, Bassam 365 recognized head of the Bahá'í Toumanski, A. H. 332–334, 385, 486, community 720 resistance against 720 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28 style of leadership 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l-Bahá 720
177, 197 Taherzadeh, Adib 339, 343, 345, 617 invited representatives of all national communities 728 Talmon, Shemaryahu 37 laid claim to properties 718 Taubes, Jacob 471, 767 'a new Pope'? 90 Tenbruck, Friedrich 308 opposition against 714, 723 Tertullian 405 portrayal of 90 Tibi, Bassam 365 recognized head of the Bahá'í Toumanski, A. H. 332–334, 385, 486, community 720 resistance against 720 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28 style of leadership 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l-Bahá 720
invited representatives of all national communities 728 Talmon, Shemaryahu 37 laid claim to properties 718 Taubes, Jacob 471, 767 'a new Pope'? 90 Tenbruck, Friedrich 308 opposition against 714, 723 Tertullian 405 portrayal of 90 Tibi, Bassam 365 recognized head of the Bahá'í community 720 resistance against 720 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28 style of leadership 405 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28 different from that of 'Abdu'l- Bahá 720
national communities 728 Talmon, Shemaryahu 37 laid claim to properties 718 Taubes, Jacob 471, 767 'a new Pope'? 90 Tenbruck, Friedrich 308 opposition against 714, 723 Tertullian 405 portrayal of 90 Tibi, Bassam 365 recognized head of the Bahá'í Toumanski, A. H. 332–334, 385, 486, community 720 resistance against 720 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28 style of leadership 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l-Bahá 720
laid claim to properties 718 Taubes, Jacob 471, 767 'a new Pope'? 90 Tenbruck, Friedrich 308 opposition against 714, 723 Tertullian 405 portrayal of 90 Tibi, Bassam 365 recognized head of the Bahá'í Toumanski, A. H. 332–334, 385, 486, community 720 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28 style of leadership 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l- Bahá 720
'a new Pope'? 90 Tenbruck, Friedrich 308 opposition against 714, 723 Tertullian 405 portrayal of 90 Tibi, Bassam 365 recognized head of the Bahá'í Toumanski, A. H. 332–334, 385, 486, community 720 Tibi, Bassam 515, 614 resistance against 720 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28 style of leadership 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l-Bahá 720
opposition against 714, 723 Tertullian 405 portrayal of 90 Tibi, Bassam 365 recognized head of the Bahá'í Toumanski, A. H. 332–334, 385, 486, community 720 resistance against 720 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28 style of leadership 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l- Bahá 720
portrayal of 90 Tibi, Bassam 365 recognized head of the Bahá'í Toumanski, A. H. 332–334, 385, 486, community 720 515, 614 resistance against 720 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28 style of leadership 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l-Bahá 720
recognized head of the Bahá'í community 720 resistance against 720 style of leadership Gifferent from that of 'Abdu'l- Bahá 720 Toumanski, A. H. 332–334, 385, 486, 515, 614 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28
community 720 515, 614 resistance against 720 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28 style of leadership 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l- Bahá 720
resistance against 720 Trimondi, Victor and Victoria 28 style of leadership 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l-Bahá 720
style of leadership 720 different from that of 'Abdu'l- Bahá 720
different from that of 'Abdu'l- Bahá 720
Bahá 720
succeeded 'Abdu'l-Bahá as Ustád Muhammad-'Ally-i-Salmán, the
leader of the community 746 barber 623, 669, 670
Shu'a'u'lláh 714 Vaḥíd (Siyyid Yahyá-i-Darábí) 520,
Siyyid 'Alí-Muhammad 586 632
Siyyid 'Alí-Muhammad586632Siyyid Jamálu'd-Dín al-Afghání540,Valentin, Friederike25, 459
Siyyid 'Alí-Muhammad586632Siyyid Jamálu'd-Dín al-Afghání540, Valentin, Friederike25, 459628Vámbéry, Arminius79, 527, 553
Siyyid 'Alí-Muhammad586632Siyyid Jamálu'd-Dín al-Afghání540,Valentin, Friederike25, 459

Wach, Joachim	147	William of Ockham	397
Waldenfels, Hans SJ	24, 488, 676	Wrede, Wilhelm	63, 595
Warneck, Gustav	549	Wright, Austin Henry	549
Watt, Montgomery	482, 681		
Weizsäcker, Carl Friedrich von	on 433		
White, Lawrence	725	Zahrnt, Heinz	269, 327
White, Ruth 125, 153–	154, 674–675,	Zarathustra	314
678, 696–697, 700–7	01, 705, 713,	Zaynu'l-Muqarrabín	343–344, 374
718, 724–727, 731, 73		Zimmer, Hermann	30, 92, 154, 674–
746, 752, 753, 758, 7		675, 677–678,	696–697, 700, 705,
774–775			732, 736–737, 739,
attack on 'Bahai organiza	ition'		759, 765, 772–774
S	748	Bahá'í Faith an und	organized
Bahá'í community has no	need	spiritual movement	
for organization	759	categorizes friend of	
Bahá'í Faith an unorganiz	zed	developing order of	f the
spiritual movement	762	community is '	
categorizes friend or ener	ny 763	turnabout of the	e Bahá'í
destabilization campaign	against	religion'	760
Shoghi Effendi	745	opposition to the 'I	Bahai
ideological premises	769	organization'	763
inventor of the forgery th	eory	regarded religion e	xclusively as a
	775	matter of indiv	idual belief 756
opposition to the 'Bahai		regards Shoghi Eff	endi as enemy
organization'	763		770
her premises that religion	and	Zirker, Hans	280, 282
religious institutions a	are	Zoroaster	283
incompatible	753		

General Index

'abd 269 'Akká 59 'abád 269 Al-Azhar University 580 'abjad system 603, 632 'alamu 'l-mar 263 Abraham 584 'alamu 'l-haqq 263 Abrahamitic religions 279 'a-lastu bi rabbikum' 268 Abraham's sacrifice 327 'a-lastu bi rabbikum' 268 Abraham's sacrifice 327 'a-lastu bi rabbikum' 263 Abraham's sacrifice 327 'a-lastu bi rabbikum' 263 Abraham's sacrifice 327 alchemy 294 absoluteness, claim to 87 alcohol 412, 495, 627 absolutism, royal 452, 453 'al-ghayba al-kubrá' 583 acceptance 270 'al-ghayba al-kubrá' 583 acceptance 270 'al-ghayba al-kubrá' 583 acceptance 282 amru'lláh 234 Adamic cycle 282 amru'lláh 234 Adamic cycle 305, 398 anarchis society 303 <tr< th=""><th></th><th>Genera</th><th>I IIIuca</th><th></th></tr<>		Genera	I IIIuca	
Abjad system 603, 632 'alamu'l-amr 263 abortion 226 'alamu'l-haqq 263 Abraham 584 'álamu'l-khalq 263 Abrahamitic religions 279 'a-lastu bi rabbikum' 268 Abrahami's sacrifice 327 alchemy 294 absoluteness, claim to 87 alchemy 294 absoluteness, claim to 87 alchemy 294 acceptance 270 'al-ghayba al-kubrá' 583 acceptance 270 'al-ghayba al-sughrá' 583 acceptance 270 'al-ghayba al-sughrá' 583 acceptance 282 analogy, legal 375 'adl 258, 588 al-'adlu wa'l-insáf 305, 398 Administrative order 31, 51, 102, 103, 105–109, 122, 135, 141, 147, 153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, 153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, 164, 346, 368 alegal foundations of 105 not an end in itself 255 rights, withdrawal of 237 Adrianople 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 402 Age Antichrist 482 coming of 473 Formative 95 Golden 95, 96 Golden 95, 96 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 angeression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,	ʻabd	269	'Akká	59
abortion 226 'alamu'l-haqq 263 Abraham 584 'alamu'l-khalq 263 Abrahamitic religions 279 'a-lastu bi rabbikum' 268 Abrahami's sacrifice 327 alchemy 294 absoluteness, claim to 87 alcohol 412, 495, 627 absolutism, royal 452, 453 'al-ghayba al-kubrá' 583 acceptance 270 'al-ghayba al-kubrá' 583 acosmism 568, 742 alienation from outside world 118 action, responsible 562 amru'lláh 234 Adamic cycle 282 analogy, legal 375 'all '28lu wa'l-insáf 305, 398 anarchis society 306 Al-'adlu wa'l-insáf 305, 398 anarchist circles 303 Administrative order 31, 51, 102, anarchist circles 303 antic scriptis 475, 486, 686 revolutionary 307 legal foundations of not an end in itself 237 Anguttara Nikaya 38, 45 Adrianople <	ʻábád	269	Al-Azhar University	580
Abraham 584 'álamu'l-khalq 263 Abrahamitic religions 279 'a-lastu bi rabbikum' 268 Abrahami's sacrifice 327 alchemy 294 absoluteness, claim to 87 alcohol 412, 495, 627 absolutism, royal 452, 453 'al-ghayba al-kubrá' 583 acceptance 270 'al-ghayba al-sughrá' 583 acosmism 568, 742 alienation from outside world 118 action, responsible 562 amru'lláh 234 Adamic cycle 282 analogy, legal 375 'adl 258, 588 anarchis cociety 306 al-'adlu wa'l-inṣáf 305, 398 anarchis 303 Administrative order 31, 51, 102, anarchis anarchis 153, 155, 166-167, 246, 248, 437, religious 757 475, 486, 686 revolutionary 307 ights, withdrawal of 237 Anguttara Nikaya 38, 45 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 402	Abjad system	603, 632	ʻalamu'l-amr	263
Abrahamitic religions 279 'a-lastu bi rabbikum' 268 Abraham's sacrifice 327 alchemy 294 absoluteness, claim to 87 alchemy 294 absolutism, royal 452, 453 'al-ghayba al-kubrá' 583 acceptance 270 'al-ghayba al-sughrá' 583 acosmism 568, 742 alienation from outside world 118 action, responsible 562 amru'lláh 234 Adamic cycle 282 analogy, legal 375 'adl 258, 588 anarchis society 306 al-'adlu wa'l-inṣáf 305, 398 anarchis circles 303 Administrative order 31, 51, 102, anarchist circles 303 anarchist circles 303 anarchy religious 757 153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, religious 757 not an end in itself 255 revolutionary 307 legal foundations of 105 inherent in state sovereignty 307 not an end in itself 237	abortion	226	ʻalamu'l-ḥaqq	263
Abraham's sacrifice absoluteness, claim to absoluteness, claim to absolutism, royal absolutism, royal 452, 453 acceptance 270 al-ghayba al-kubrá' 583 acceptance 270 al-ghayba al-şughrá' 583 acceptance 270 amru'lláh 234 Adamic cycle 282 analogy, legal 375 anarchize society 306 al-'adlu wa'l-insáf 305, 398 anarchism 303 Administrative order 31, 51, 102, 103, 105–109, 122, 135, 141, 147, 153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, 475, 486, 686 revolutionary 307 inherent in state sovereignty not an end in itself 255 rights, withdrawal of 237 Anguttara Nikaya 38, 45 757 adultery 402 anthropology 552 Age Antichrist 482 coming of 473 coming of 473 Formative 95 coming of 473 coming of the Bahá'i Revelation 78 coming of 473 agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 327 alchemy alchem's 295 alchem's 383 alchemy 412, 495, 627 alchemy 363 alchemy 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236, 245 Abraham's sacrifice 327 alchemyba al-kubrá' 583 alicention from outside world 118 alicention from outside world 118 alicention from outside world 118 anarchis cociety anarchise world 118 anarchise society 306 anarchism of society 306 anarchism outside world 118 anarchism 303 anarchism 303 anarchism 303 anarchism 303 anarchism 307 anarchist circles 307 anarchism anarchism 307 anarchism 308 anarchism 308 anarchism 308 anarchism 308 anarchism 307 anarchism 308 anarchism 307 anarchism 308 anarchism 307 anarchism 308 an	Abraham	584	'álamu'l-khalq	263
absoluteness, claim to 87 alcohol 412, 495, 627 absolutism, royal 452, 453 'al-ghayba al-kubrá' 583 acceptance 270 'al-ghayba al-sughrá' 583 accomin responsible 562 amur'lláh 234 Adamic cycle 282 analogy, legal 375 'adl 258, 588 anarchic society 306 al-'adlu wa'l-insáf 305, 398 anarchism 303 Administrative order 31, 51, 102, anarchism 303 103, 105–109, 122, 135, 141, 147, 147, 153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, 486, 686 revolutionary 307 legal foundations of not an end in itself 255 revolutionary 307 rights, withdrawal of 237 Anguttara Nikaya 38, 45 Adrianople 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 473	Abrahamitic religions	279	ʻa-lastu b i r abbikum'	268
absolutism, royal 452, 453 'al-ghayba al-kubrá' 583 acceptance 270 'al-ghayba al-sughrá' 583 accomism 568, 742 alienation from outside world 118 action, responsible 562 amru'lláh 234 Adamic cycle 282 analogy, legal 375 'adl 258, 588 anarchisc society 306 al-'adlu wa'l-inṣáf 305, 398 anarchism 303 Administrative order 31, 51, 102, anarchist circles 303 103, 105–109, 122, 135, 141, 147, 153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, anarchy religious 757 153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, anarchy religious 757 not an end in itself 255 revolutionary 307 legal foundations of not an end in itself 255 revolutionary 307 Adrianople 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 402 anthropology 552 Age Antichrist 482 coming of 473 of the Bahá'í Revelation 73	Abraham's sacrifice	327	alchemy	294
acceptance 270 'al-ghayba al-şughrá' 583 acosmism 568, 742 alienation from outside world 118 action, responsible 562 amru'lláh 234 Adamic cycle 282 analogy, legal 375 'adl258, 588 anarchic society 306 al-'adlu wa'l-inṣáf 305, 398 anarchis circles 303 Administrative order 31, 51, 102, 102, 135, 141, 147, 153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, 475, 486, 686 religious 757 Legal foundations of not an end in itself 255 revolutionary 307 legal foundations of rights, withdrawal of 237 Anguttara Nikaya 38, 45 Adrianople 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 402 anthropology 552 Age Antichrist 482 coming of 473 of the Bahá'í Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the 660 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 ant	absoluteness, claim to	87	alcohol	412, 495, 627
acosmism 568, 742 alienation from outside world 118 action, responsible 562 amru'lláh 234 Adamic cycle 282 analogy, legal 375 'adl 258, 588 al-'adlu wa 'l-inṣáf 305, 398 anarchic society 306 Administrative order 31, 51, 102, anarchism 303 103, 105–109, 122, 135, 141, 147, 153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, religious rights, withdrawal of 757 475, 486, 686 revolutionary not an end in itself 255 rights, withdrawal of 237 Anguttara Nikaya animal is 'captive to matter' 38, 45 Adrianople 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 402 anthropology 552 Age Antichrist 482 coming of 473 of the Bahá'í Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the 660 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 antinomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 Antiquity 253 'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17	absolutism, royal	452, 453	ʻal-ghayba al-kubrá'	583
action, responsible 562 amru'lláh 234 Adamic cycle 282 analogy, legal 375 'adl 258, 588 anarchic society 306 al-'adlu wa'l-inṣáf 305, 398 anarchism 303 Administrative order 31, 51, 102, anarchism 303 103, 105–109, 122, 135, 141, 147, religious 757 153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, religious 757 responsible 475, 486, 686 revolutionary 307 legal foundations of not an end in itself 255 revolutionary 307 not an end in itself 255 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 402 anthropology 552 Age Antichrist 482 coming of 473 of the Bahá'i Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the 660 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 antinomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 An	acceptance	270	ʻal-ghayba al-şughrá'	583
Adamic cycle 282 analogy, legal 375 'adl 258, 588 anarchic society 306 al-'adlu wa'l-inṣáf 305, 398 anarchism 303 Administrative order 31, 51, 102, anarchist circles 303 103, 105–109, 122, 135, 141, 147, religious 757 153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, religious 757 revolutionary 307 legal foundations of not an end in itself 255 revolutionary 307 not an end in itself 255 435 435 rights, withdrawal of 237 Anguttara Nikaya 38, 45 Adrianople 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 402 anthropology 552 Age Antichrist 482 coming of 473 of the Bahá'i Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the 660 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 antinomianism 303, 403, 404 <	acosmism	568, 742	alienation from outside v	vorld 118
'adl 258, 588 anarchic society 306 al-'adlu wa'l-inṣáf 305, 398 anarchic society 303 Administrative order 31, 51, 102, 103, 105–109, 122, 135, 141, 147, 153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, 475, 486, 686 religious 757 Legal foundations of not an end in itself 105 rights, withdrawal of 255 rights, withdrawal of 435 revolutionary 307 Adrianople 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 435 Age Antichrist 482 coming of 473 of the Bahá'í Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the Bahá'í Revelation 73 Formative 95 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 antinomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 Antiquity 253 'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,	action, responsible	562	amru 'lláh	234
al-'adlu wa'l-insáf 305, 398 anarchism 303 Administrative order 31, 51, 102, 103, 105–109, 122, 135, 141, 147, 153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, 475, 486, 686 revolutionary 307 legal foundations of not an end in itself 255 revolutionary 307 not an end in itself 255 revolutionary 307 Adrianople 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 402 anthropology 552 Age Antichrist 482 coming of 473 of the Bahá'í Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the 660 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 antinomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 Antiquity 253 'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetics goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy	Adamic cycle	282	analogy, legal	375
Administrative order 31, 51, 102, 103, 105–109, 122, 135, 141, 147, 153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, 475, 486, 686 anarchy religious 757 Legal foundations of not an end in itself 255 revolutionary 307 rights, withdrawal of Adrianople 237 Anguttara Nikaya 38, 45 Adrianople 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 402 anthropology 552 Age Antichrist 482 coming of Golden 95 coming of the Bahá'í Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 anti-democratic 245 'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,	'adl 258, 588		anarchic society	306
Administrative order 31, 51, 102, 103, 105–109, 122, 135, 141, 147, 153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, 475, 486, 686 anarchy religious 757 Legal foundations of not an end in itself 105 inherent in state sovereignty 307 not an end in itself 255 Anguttara Nikaya 38, 45 Adrianople 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 402 anthropology 552 Age Antichrist 482 coming of 473 of the Bahá'í Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the 660 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 antinomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 Antiquity 253 'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetics goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,	al-'adlu wa'l-inṣáf	305, 398	anarchism	303
153, 155, 166–167, 246, 248, 437, religious 757 475, 486, 686 revolutionary 307 legal foundations of not an end in itself 255 inherent in state sovereignty rights, withdrawal of 237 Anguttara Nikaya 38, 45 Adrianople 551 anthropology 552 adultery 402 anthropology 552 Age Antichrist 482 coming of permative 95 coming of the Bahá'í Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the 660 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 antinomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 Antiquity 253 'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,	Administrative order		anarchist circles	303
legal foundations of not an end in itself rights, withdrawal of Adrianople 475, 486, 686 revolutionary inherent in state sovereignty inherent in state sovereignty 435 Adrianople Adrianople 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 402 anthropology 552 Age Antichrist 482 coming of Formative 95 coming of the Bahá'í Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the 660 660 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 antinomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 Antiquity 253 'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,	103, 105–109, 122,	135, 141, 147,	anarchy	
legal foundations of not an end in itself not an end in itself rights, withdrawal of 255 inherent in state sovereignty Adrianople adultery 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 402 anthropology 552 Age Antichrist 482 coming of coming of Formative 95 coming of the Bahá'í Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the 660 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 antinomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 Antiquity 253 'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,	153, 155, 166–167,	246, 248, 437,	religious	757
not an end in itself 255 435 rights, withdrawal of 237 Anguttara Nikaya 38, 45 Adrianople 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 402 anthropology 552 Age Antichrist 482 coming of 473 of the Bahá'í Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the 660 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 anti-nomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 Antiquity 253 'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,		475, 486, 686	revolutionary	307
not an end in itself 255 435 rights, withdrawal of 237 Anguttara Nikaya 38, 45 Adrianople 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 402 anthropology 552 Age Antichrist 482 coming of 473 of the Bahá'í Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the 660 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 anti-nomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 Antiquity 253 'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,	legal foundations of	105	inherent in state sove	ereignty
Adrianople 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 adultery 402 anthropology 552 Age Antichrist 482 coming of 473 of the Bahá'í Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the 660 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 antinomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 Antiquity 253 'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,		255		
Adrianople adultery 551 animal is 'captive to matter' 275 animal is 'captive to matter' 252 animal is 'captive to matter' 462 animal is 'captive to matter' 252 animal is 'captive to matter' 252 animal is 'captive to matter' 252 animal is 'captive to matter' 462 animal is 'captive to matter to matter to matter to matter to animal is 'captive to matter to animal is 'captive to matter to animal is 'captive to an	rights, withdrawal of	237	Anguttara Nikaya	38, 45
Age Antichrist 482 coming of 473 of the Bahá'í Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the 660 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 antinomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 Antiquity 253 'agent of sin' (vezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,	Adrianople	551	animal is 'captive to mat	
coming of Formative 473 of the Bahá'í Revelation 73 Formative 95 coming of the 660 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 antinomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 Antiquity 253 'agent of sin' (vezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,	adultery	402	anthropology	552
coming of Formative 473 95 of the Bahá'í Revelation coming of the 660 73 Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 antinomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 agriculture apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture	Age		Antichrist	482
Golden 95, 96 anti-democratic 245 Iron 96 antinomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 Antiquity 253 'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,		473	of the Bahá'í Revela	tion 73
Iron 96 new antinomianism 303, 403, 404 new 345 Antiquity 253 'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,	Formative	95	coming of the	660
new 345 Antiquity 253 'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,	Golden	95, 96	anti-democratic	245
'agent of sin' (yezer) 311 Anything goes! 321 Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,	Iron	96	antinomianism	303, 403, 404
Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,	new	345	Antiquity	253
Aghsán 382 apologetic goals 17 aggression 466 apologetics 16, 17, 19, 20, 27 agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,	'agent of sin' (yezer)	311	Anything goes!	321
agriculture 429 apostasy 27, 137, 226, 227, 236,		382	apologetic goals	17
	aggression	466	apologetics	16, 17, 19, 20, 27
<i>ahl al-kitáb</i> 527 458, 582	agriculture	429	apostasy	27, 137, 226, 227, 236,
	ahl al-kitáb	527		457, 458, 582

arbitrariness	270	backbiting, prohibition of Badasht, Conference of	519, 533
of God	268	Badí calendar	341, 387
arbitrary rule	304	Baghdád	536, 551
Archives, Bahá'í	489	the 'Abode of Peace'	370
arrow-shuffling	347	Bahá'í Administration	31, 105, 115
arson	339, 413	an 'authoritarian power	31, 103, 113
asceticism	568	instrument'?	115
ash ʻariyyah	274	not an end in itself	255
ʻashara	284	the 'grave-digger of the	255
atheism	303	Bahá'í Faith'?	770
attributes of God	260	has killed the spirit?	729
auctoritas interpretativa	90, 197	Bahá'í community	122, 135, 229,
authority	90, 197		20, 442, 467, 678
absolute	318	allegedly centralist,structur	, , ,
false claims to	225	of	420
individuals have no	246	an association of equals	367
of interpretation	343, 382	basic structures	155, 686
of the messenger	415	'Catholic' belief of	78
temporal	357	'Churchification' of	108.
autocratic leadership	92		147, 160
authoritarian goals	418	development of its structur	
autonomy, national	434		723
ayádí-i-amru'lláh	694	establishment of	21
Ayodhya, Babri Mosque in	289	'a free-flowing movement'	?
	6, 58, 66, 79, 335,	#	229, 678
	336, 456, 530, 532	history, three epochs of	95
apologetics	528	initially amorphous	251
doctrine	603	institutionalization of	769
intrigues	657	legal incorporation of	149
sources	558, 559	organization of	153, 683
	•	'rigidly organized'?	120
		shortcomings of	259
báb	583	transformation of the	
Bábí		pneumatically governe	ed,
doctrines of the	520	into a legally constitut	ed
in Kirmán	495		147ff., 747
persecution of the	513	Bahá'í ethics 397-	-399, 410, 403ff.,
schism	647		407–410
Bábí Faith, early history of the	514	categories of, deontologica	1
Bábism	544, 559	and teleological	407
	,	2	

Bahá'í Faith			Bayán (cont.)	
geographical			the <u>sh</u> arí'a of the Ba	
widespre				596
Christia		240	Baytu'l-'adl	102, 149ff., 158, 761
basically 'a o	lervish order'?		distinction between	the
		565	various levels	690
	character' of?	62	Baytu'l-'adl-i-a'zam	105, 184, 691
an 'esoteric s	sect'?	565	Baytu'l-'adl-i- <u>kh</u> uşúşí	691
independent	character of the		Baytu'l-'adl-i-mahallí	691
		20	Baytu 'l- 'adl-i-markazí	691
institutionali	zation of	768	Baytu'l-'adl-i-millí	691
prohibited			Baytu'l-'adl-i-'umúmí	691
in comm	nunist-ruled states		beard, cut of the	390, 391
		137	behaviour of believers	475, 495
in Germany	under Hitler		Bekennende Kirche	86
		137, 732	believers	
relationship	to the historical		Shoghi Effendi's 's	ubjects'?
	religions	279	_	124
'religion of o	bservance'?	274	Shoghi Effendi's 'fa	aithful
'self-satisfied	d'?	118	rabble'?	124
a world faith	?	766	benevolence	402
Bahá'í history, th	ree epochs	95	Bhagavad Gita	43, 280, 281
Bahá'í Houses of	Worship	281	Bible	60, 325, 327, 412, 435
Bahá'í Internation	nal Community		translation of the	210
	•	118, 134	bigamy	348, 349, 372
Bahá'í theology	21, 7	5, 207, 262,	bigotry	112, 257, 286, 410
		266	fire of	742
Bahá'í World Ce	ntre	32	Brahmanism	62
'Bahá'í World U	nion'	731, 775	brethren, false	47, 681
Bahá'ism in Pers	ia	766	British Church Missiona	ary Society
'Bahá'íst theocra	cy'	123		549
Balance, the uner	ring	280	British mandatory gover	nment,
balance of power	s	155	decision of	717
Basilea		314	brotherhood, spirit of, an	nd good will
báṭin		297		756
Bayán	57, 199, 372, 37	8, 510, 511,	Buddhism	62, 75, 260, 391, 405
52	7, 601, 602, 619, 62	7, 629, 634,	Buddhist canon	280, 281
		646, 673	doctrine	229
Arabic	20	00, 201, 500	Bundestag, the German	parliament,
Persian	98, 20	1, 413, 488,	resolution of	460
	500, 506, 50	7, 508, 578,		
	601-60	04, 665, 672		
Point of the		600	calumny, prohibition of	408
prohibition o	f marrying non-		Canon Law	92, 145, 156, 174, 236,
believer	S	372		237

		~	
cardinal virtue of justice	143	Church Fathers	81, 405
Carneades, the plank of	405	Church law	105, 144, 145, 146
Carthage	323	CIC see Codex Iuris Can	
casuistry	404, 405, 407	city-state	757
religious	404	citizenship, ethos of a wo	
Catechism of the Catholic Churc		civil rights of individuals	742
	4, 208, 389, 413	civilization	
categorization into 'friends' and		development of a glo	
'foes'	438	Western standard of	411
Catholic Church	108, 157, 158,	claims	
163, 174, 205, 212		to absoluteness	276, 278, 282
	389	to exclusiveness	276, 279,
ecclesiastical authority in the	e		282
	208	false, to authority	225
Catholic legal doctrine	143	to truth	15, 37, 87, 277, 278,
Catholicism	318, 391		281
'censorship'?	114, 209, 689	to power	110
centralism	245, 432, 434	cleanliness	392
is rejected	249	clergy 162, 2	205, 228, 258, 438, 471
centralization		abolition of the	197
evils of over-	250	Codex Iuris Canonici (CI	(C) 156,
excessive	434	157, 174	4, 205f., 210, 226, 236f.
Centre of the Covenant	156, 215,	coming of age	473
	216	commandments	112, 410
ceremonies, liturgical	395	'the lamp of My lovi	ng
character indelebilis	161	providence'	317
charity	443	and prohibitions	407
chiliastic		Commandments, the Ten	342
expectations	585, 591	commentary on the script	ture 113
impatience	436, 590	Commission of Inquiry, (Ottoman
Christian			685, 686
festivals	393	common good	219, 224
image of God	269	commonwealth	
moral theology	245	federal world	136
theologians, susceptibility to)	federative	250
ideology	86	commune, la	303
	0, 484, 549, 550	communication	130
reproach of being syncretisti	c	religious, requires	
and eclectic in origin	62	understanding	583
Church	17, 415	communion with God	390
authority of the	321	compassion	272, 399, 401, 419,
doctrine	325	•	440, 467
excommunication in the	325	competence	256
history of the	46	of reviewers	212
of the spirit	145	legislative of 'Abdu'	l-Bahá
•		Č	178, 180

competence (cont.)		consultation (cont.)	
of the Universal House of		principle of	218
Justice	151, 160	a rational instrument	473
concept of God	566	requirements of	473
conditions of technological society	300	contention, prohibition of	339
conditions of technological society	387	Continental Boards of Cou	
Cf		Continental Boards of Cou	704
Conference of Badasht	97, 635,		
c ·	637	conversion	227, 242, 244
confession	405	converts	558
of faith	389	convictions within the scop	
prohibition of	408		445
of sins	162, 237	cooperation instead of con-	
conflict			435
between Western secular		Corpus Iuris Canonici	34, 144,
civilization and the Book of		174, 205f.	, 210, 214, 226, 236f.,
God	414		367, 391
solution, peaceful	431	cosmopolitanism	456, 563
Confucianism	405	Covenant 4	5, 232, 267, 268, 314,
confusion	301	317, 38	39, 396, 411, 715, 740
conjectures	96	ancient	268
conscience 159, 2	218, 248, 445	archetypical	268
freedom of	452, 759	of Bahá'u'lláh	699
no jurisdiction within the		breaking the	723
realm of	162	of God	49, 439
the kernel of human dignity		lesser	205, 229, 231, 236,
<i>5</i> ,	162		238
consciousness, expansion of	320	covenant-breakers	2, 40, 47, 51,
consensus doctorum	363		5, 201, 214, 221, 232,
conservatism	492		6, 335, 404, 556, 688,
conspiracy	.,_	233 230, 20	715, 738, 742–743
led by Mírzá Muḥammad-'Alí		motives of the	233
rea by minza manamaa mi	698	warnings against	232ff., 739,
theories 763.	764, 767, 772	warnings against	740
constitutional	704, 707, 772	covenant-breaking	49, 50, 206,
laws of the community	338		36, 237, 688, 740, 769
movement	453	craftsmanship, the sun of	292
Revolution in Persia	447	craftsmen	292
	247	creation	263
state consultation 94, 1		concept of	563
220, 246, 256, 305, 4	84, 217, 218,	doctrine on	566
220, 240, 230, 303, 4			
	730	purpose of man's	389
art of	762	crisis, ecological	127
Bahá'í	440		1, 142, 147, 201, 208,
the 'bedrock'	222	215, 219, 22	0, 221, 222, 223, 224,
an instrument of social self-	455	0.1.1.	243, 259
governance	473	of absolute monarchy	449

criticism (cont.)		demilitarization of the whole	
blind	233	civilized world	757
destructive	223	democracy	300, 313, 447
open and constructive	222	parliamentary	246, 248, 249,
right of	219	рагнатистату	450
critics, ecclesiastical	40	principles of	245
,	1, 225, 235	rejection of?	302
cults	320	depth psychology	19
destructive	103	despotism	304, 421, 434
cultural movement	560	global	433
culture(s)	300	destructive cults	103
adaptation to Western	560	determinism	275
diversity of	433	development, socio-economic	431
new world	437		83, 389, 572, 588
cursing, prohibition of	284	dialogue 24, 131	35, 307, 372, 300
cycle, prophetic	288	between the religions	24, 130
Cyprus	55	dismissing	567
Сургаз	33	diaspora, existence in	258
			01, 305, 310, 311
		diocesan bishop	249
Dalá'il al-Sab'a	354, 593	disarmament, worldwide	431
Dalálat al-Ḥá'irín	345, 416	discrimination of race, nationali	
Damascus experience in reverse	33	class, religion or gender	431
Darwinism	563	disputation	286
Day	203	disputes, academic	294
of God	261, 615	dissensions and divisions	287
of Judgement	426	dissidents	21
of Resurrection	342	judgements of	40
death penalty	413, 458	dissimulation	322
Decalogue	26	disturber of the order	229
decentralization with the		diversity	419
consequent lapse of governing		emanating from a common	
authority	250	root	252
decision-making	476, 754	of interpretation	212
political	473	of opinion	207, 212, 229
declaration	613	divine law	151, 232, 236
Declaration of the Parliament of the		primary purpose of	756
World's Religions	130	divorce	373-375
Declaration of Trust	160	doctrinal	
decrees, organizational	112	authority	174
decriminalization of law-breakers		decisions	159, 568
	413	legislation	158, 159
defence and right of self-protection		purity	206
	400	unity	226
Delphic Oracle	191	doctrines of the Bábí religion	520

dogma	110, 159	equality (cont.)	
Christian	767	of all people before the	law
dogmatism	285		446
dogmatization	207, 209	of races	446
Donation of Constant	ine 771	of the sexes, fundament	al
a forgery to the a	dvantage of	principle	62, 375, 376
organized re	ligion 770	equilibrium of the world	759
dowry	373	escapism	568
dress, rules about	390	eschatology	425, 427, 584
drug	412, 495	in the contingent world	436
induced euphoria	, ,	individual	425
	412	not a plan of action	440
prohibition of	627	<u>Sh</u> í'a	564
du'á'	385, 386	universal	425
dualistic division of n	nankind 741	eschatological expectations	594
		esoteric	
		circle	296
ecclesia triumphans	258	doctrines	560, 566
ecclesiastical law	144, 232	knowledge, claim to	587
ecclesiology	148	esotericism	289, 296, 297, 300
ecological crisis	127	ethic, enshrined in the law	270
Ecumenical Council	157	ex cathedra decisions	159
Edirne	59, 63, 203, 613, 614, 627	ex opere operato	108, 163
education	290, 292, 429, 431, 443,	exclusivity, claim to	87
C 1:11	452, 459, 472	excommunication	201, 206, 214,
of children	111, 441 438	act of self-assertion	224ff., 689
spiritual effective history	438	from the Church	237 226, 325,
(wirkungsge	schichte) 23	from the Church	226, 323, 580
einführungsgesetz	183	ecclesiastical regulations	228
elections	183	ultimate means	741
Bahá'í	440, 470, 472	exegesis	195
no campaigning	472	scriptural	113
no nomination of		symbolic	370
candidates	247, 472	expectations, messianic	585, 591,
no propaganda	472	expectations, messiame	594
democratic	730	EZW 12. 16. 1	7, 19, 25–28, 30, 31,
details to be regu			35, 81, 89, 131, 142
Universal Ho	ouse of Justice	22,	50, 01, 02, 151, 112
0 0	692		
emanation	566, 568	'fact-falsifying historiograph	hv' 52
English style of Shog		Fall	,
Enlightenment	289, 300, 302, 319,	from Grace	142, 143, 145,
Ž.	320, 471, 484		562, 679
epistemology, Bahá'í	307	from Paradise	257
equality	446, 460	false teachers	43

falsification of history	521, 557	freedom (cont.)	
famine in Palestine	527	of action	319
fanaticism	112, 129, 410, 421	from bias	28
blind	742	of conscience	759
religious	360	of convictions	445
fascism	115, 425	to decide	320
allegation of	120	of expression	114, 214, 216,
religious	286	•	217, 218, 219, 222
'fascistic tendencies'?	115, 124	individual	114, 116, 703
'fascistic totalitarian go	pals'? 136	intellectual	36
al-fásiqún	46	moral	274
fasting	183, 267, 386, 387, 390,	and order	302
-	596	political	302
al-Fátiḥa	389	of religious worship	460
fear of God	269, 314	to teach	194, 195, 204, 208
Feast of Tabernacles	393	friend/foe paradigm	473
federalism	249	fullness of time	425
federative commonwea	alth 250	functions of the twin institu	tions
feminist theology	87		702
'fetish'	116, 128, 135, 136, 137,	fundamentalism, religious	418
	138	future	
finality		peaceful	431
of the Qur'án	585	world structure of	338
of religion	582		
fìqh	363, 364		
food, plunging of hand		gambling	412
forbearance	286, 401	games of chance	347
	6, 100, 102, 106, 107, 125	Gestapo	731, 734
allegation of	99, 674, 678	<u>gh</u> ayba	583
calculated attack o		<u>Gh</u> iyá <u>th</u>	603, 604
foundations of		<u>Gh</u> uṣn-i-Akbar	715
Faith	774	<u>Gh</u> uṣn-i-Aṭhar	719
of documents	744	<u>Gh</u> uṣn-i-A ʻzam	715
theory	677, 724, 747, 750,	global	
	772	conditions	454
thesis	735	ethic	127, 130, 135
forgiveness	398, 399, 402, 419	order	128, 137
Formative Age	95, 439	problems	127
fornication	412	state	425
forum internum sacran		federal structure of	
foundations of the Cau			434
	234	globalization of problems	429
framework, legal	350	Gnosis,	84, 296, 564
'Free Bahais'	733, 735, 763, 775	struggle against	767
free will	274	neo-	564
freedom	274, 301, 302, 419	neo-Platonic	568

goals, political	418	Guardian (cont.)	
God	410	doctrinal statements of the	
of 'Abraham, Isaac, and		documar statements of the	159
Jacob'	268	permanent head of the	137
arbitrariness of	269	Universal House of Justice	
is no capricious despot	268	Oniversal frouse of sustice	695
Christian image of	269	responsible for protection of	0,5
concept of	566	the Faith	695
essence of	268	role and tasks of	702
Lord of History	439	succession of the	350
sovereignty of	444	vacancy of the office of	703
is unchangeable	268	Guardianship 30, 94, 97, 101,	,
God's	200	108, 125, 153, 154, 156, 158,	
foreknowledge	274	175, 183, 191, 208, 221, 381,	
mercy which 'hath preceded		689, 694, 711, 737	
all creation', 'embraceth all		comparison with Papacy,	,
things'	272	Caliphate and Imámate	157
plan for humanity's salvation		established by the Will and	
1	439	Testament	383
God Passes By	54	establishment of the	350
Golden Age 95, 96, 437,	438, 439	main functions	695
Golden Rule	21	prerequisites and conditions	
Gospel 85, 281, 415, 438, 4	456, 481,	for succession	695
492,	549, 680	similarities between papacy	
government		and	700
British form of	305	Guidelines on Dialogue with People	
ethic of	449	of Living Faiths and Ideologies	
representative	306	24, 26, 27	, 676
republican form of	447, 449		
Governor of Haifa	721		
grace	272	hadá 584	
Bahá'í doctrine of	267		, 391
	396, 562	hagiography	482
	745, 748	hair	390
Great Plan of God	438	cut of the	390
government, obedience to	116	of the dervishes	392
grace	228	of Sikhs	92
no objectification of	161	<i>ḥajj</i>	343
grass-roots democratic systems	249		, 405
Guardian 90, 92, 95, 102, 1		Ḥanbalistic rigidity	410
194, 198,	688, 700	Hands of the Cause 183,	246,
appoints the Hands of the			694
Cause of God	695	• 11	, 380
authorized expounder of the		harmony, communal	289
faith	695		

<i>Ha<u>sh</u>t Bihi<u>sh</u>t</i> 532, 617, 619	100, 510, 513, 522, 9, 621, 623, 625, 641,	Houses of Justice (cont.) executive, legislative a	nd
651, 654, 656	6, 660, 661, 666, 673	judicial responsibi	
hatred 287, 468		local	149
religious	483	national	106
haykal 265		secondary	350
'He whom God shall manife		homicide	339
heaven	508	hubris, man's	307
hedonism	412, 482	hulúl	67
heilsgeschichte	286, 319, 428, 437	human	246
heilsnotwendigkeit	283	capacity	346
hell	508	nature, Bahá'í concept	
Hellenistic philosophy	62	works require acceptan	•
heresy 48, 137	7, 226, 227, 228, 236,	God	267
**	493, 622	humaneness	401
Islam depicted as	482	humanity	10.6
theosophical	564	maturity of	436
heretical doctrines	682	oneness of	283, 741, 755
heretics	23, 226, 227	humility	389
hermeneutic	69, 302	ḥuqúqu'lláh	183, 377, 379, 380,
hierarchy of laws	368	1.14	382, 695
principles	349	spiritual duty	381
rules	21	strictly voluntary	381
Heroic Age	95, 438 313	ḥurriyyah	302, 303, 304 508
heteronomy Hidden Imám	582	Ḥurúf al-Ḥayy	235
Hidden Words, The		hypocrites	
hierarchy of values	304, 642 196	hypostatic union hysteria, pseudo-religious	263 555
High Commissioner in Pale		nysteria, pseudo-rengious	333
British	748		
Hijra	507	ideological schooling?	111
<i>ḥikma</i> , prudence and wisdon		ideologies	418
	8, 354, 355, 356, 360	ignorance	292, 311
Hinduism	260	ijmá 184, 363, 364	292, 311
Hindus	289	ijtihád 364	
historiography	481	innovative interpretation	581
Bahá'í	498	'ilm al-wujudí	170
history, falsification of	57, 521	image	170
holy days, Bahá'í	393	of the faith	210
Holy Spirit	145, 146, 148, 174	of man	302, 310, 468
surrogate for the law	255	Imámate 184, 583	302, 310, 100
Holy Trinity	263, 266	Imáms, the twelve	82, 364
holy war	421	immorality	303, 569
Houses of Justice	471, 689, 761	impartiality	17
administrative bodies	249	imperialist power claims	420
		- *	

imprimatur	210, 212	institutions	
impulse, institutionalization o	f the	decision-making	221
prophetic	701	function of twin	702
ʻinaya	272	hereditary	705
incapacitation, spiritual	114	international	434, 435
incarnation	68, 260, 263, 266	obsolete, worn-out fo	
incest	493		345
incompatibility of spirituality		no salvational	445
law?	148	institutionalization	252
incorporation, legal		of the community	142
of a community	253	process of	276
process of	252	of the prophetic impu	ulse 701
inculturation	85, 567	intellect	220
Index liberorum prohibitorum	213	interfaith	
individuality of both soul and	body	dialogue	21, 118, 126, 131,
•	569		133, 276, 285, 287, 676
infallibility 160	6ff., 171, 174, 175,	meetings	131
181, 182, 1	85f., 191, 300, 485	services	129
conferred	170ff., 192	intermediaries, four	583
on the Universal House o	f	international order	435
Justice	175, 176, 178,	interpolation	556
	187	interpretation	196, 327, 343, 359,
covers only acts of legisla	ntion		364, 374, 702
	180	by 'Abdu'l-Bahá	349
essential	169ff.	allegorical	113, 200
of the Guardian	172f., 192	authoritative	196, 198, 702
'Houses of Justice' not		reserved for Bahá'u'	lláh,
granted	188	'Abdu'l-Bahá ar	nd
hypothetical	186	Shoghi Effendi	703
innate of the Guardian	193	authority of	343, 382
limit of	174	of the Báb's writings	1
of the Manifestation	169, 170	prohibited?	113
Most Great	169, 170	individual	206, 703
of the Pope	174	in Islam	366
of the Universal House of		of Islamic law	407
Justice	184, 191	by Islamic lawyers	348
infidels, unprotected	358	power of	157, 195
inheritance	374, 377, 378	of the Qur'án	327, 348, 364,
for a woman	374		366
law in Egypt	351	theosophical	570
Inquisition	410	interpretative	
al-'iṣma a <u>dh</u> - <u>dh</u> átiyya	169	authority	158
al-'iṣma al-ṣifátíya	170	office	208
al-iṣmatuʾl-kubrá	169, 397	intestacy, cases of	377
al-iștiqáma	359	intolerance	129, 257, 289

:	246	:4: (4)	
intoxicating drinks	346	justice (cont.)	
introductory law	183	governs the realm of social	400
invisible church	231	order	400
'Iron Age'	96, 687	'infallible standard of	318
irrationality, new fo		and love	143
	37, 70, 82, 84, 260, 269, 300,	love for	438
	366, 387, 389, 482, 484, 681	and mercy, tension between	
isnád 445			144
Israeli Supreme Co		reign of	305, 403
passed by	719	of the social order	402
i 'tidál	307	social order is	400
Itivuttaka	38, 45, 50	'tormented by the scourge of	
ius divinum	144, 365, 366	injustice'	304
ius humanum	144, 364, 366	without love is cruelty	401
Iustitia fundamentu	Č .	justification by faith	270
	401		
		Kaʻaba 590	
jabríyya 274		al-káfirún	46
jazírat-ash-shaytán	55	kalima 281	10
	43, 76, 79, 86, 126, 129, 244,	Kalimát-i-Firdawsíyyih	151, 629
Jews	284	Káshán, Báb in	503
jihad 421, 422	204	keynote of the Cause of God, not a	
abrogation	of 617	dictatorial authority	256
forbidden	665	khátam an-nabíyín	582
renounced by E		Kingdom	362
renounced by 1	661	2	5, 95, 314, 755
journalism, investig			424, 435, 427,
joy and radiance (ra		*** *****	440, 469, 476
joy and radiance (re	287	of Peace	426
Judaism	226, 260, 269, 299, 344,	kingship	448
Judaisiii	388, 484		153, 231, 275,
love and justice		683, 684, 701, 704,	
Judgement, Day	50, 584, 588	succession regulations in	703, 713, 723
judiciary	155, 157	2	, 88, 89, 105f.,
juridical power	119	121, 150, 153, 169,	
jurisdiction	155, 162, 246, 248	215, 245, 319, 323,	
jurisdictive power	108, 155f., 158,	527, 627, 683, 687,	
Jurisdictive power	172, 176, 246	321, 621, 683, 681,	704, 774
justice	258, 267, 268, 305, 398,	alleged suppression of the	31,
J	399, 419, 434, 435, 440, 467	8	368
attribute of the		appendix of the	343
cardinal virtue	143	the depository of central	3.5
divine	257	doctrines	396
essence of	317	a hotchpotch of regulations?	370
and fairness	584	a necesspector of regulations:	322
and familess	364		322

Kitáb-i-Aqdas (cont.)		law(s) (cont.)	
inheritance laws	39	indirect	693
keystone of all Bahá'í	37	primary purpose of	756
dogmatics	396	dogmatic foundation of	396
language of	341	a 'framework'?	363, 368
laws of the	88	future Bahá'í law	368
a provocation	321	of God, nature of the	411
publication of the	329	gradual, gentle introduction of	711
a 'rigorous religious lav		gradian, gentie introduction of	347
u ligorous religious iu	323	hierarchy of	368
ritual provisions in	183	'I am the'	318
structure of	340, 342	international	431
a 'stumbling-block'	321	introductory	183
text of	38	Islamic	377, 458
withheld from the belie		judicial	363
	99	penal	400
Kitáb-i-Ígán	68, 279, 396, 591,	Protestant concept of	142
	642, 643	scepticism towards	145
Kitáb-i-Nugtatu'l-Káf	496, 498,	of the Our'án	363
	, 572, 578, 618, 642,	setting of general abstract	
,-	648	norms	183
kitmán	353	law-breakers	413
knowledge	290	decriminalization of	413
acquisition of	292	non-labelling of	413
inner	296	Lawḥ-i-Aḥmad	627
secret	566	Lawḥ-i-Dunyá	305
kuffár-i-ḥarbí	358	Lawḥ-i-Hawdaj	615
		Lawḥ-i-Ḥikmat	295, 561
		Lawḥ-i-Ibn-i- <u>Dh</u> i'b	609
laissez-faire liberalism	452	Lawḥ-i-Ittiḥád	197
language		Lawḥ-i <u>Kh</u> alil	594
of the Bahá'í revelation	337	Lawḥ-i-Kullu 'ṭ-Ṭa 'ám	643
manipulative use of	124	Lawḥ-i-Maḥfuz 275	
religious	567	Lawḥ-i-Maqsúd	304
a weapon, an instrumer		Lawḥ-i-Maryám	608, 620
disinformation	125	Lawḥ-i-Náqús	615
laṭáfah	392	Lawḥ-i-Naṣír	616
law(s)	196	Lawḥ-i-Naw-Rúz	267, 269
of the Báb	627	Lawḥ-i-Ṣalát	387
of Bábí and Bahá'í		Lawḥ-i- <u>Sh</u> ay <u>kh</u> Salmán	449, 451
dispensations	559	leaders, religious	287
ceremonial	363	leadership	119
concerning the persona		of the community, practical	
	351		702
divine	270, 317, 318, 344,	'learned ones in Bahá'	183, 367
	363, 437, 584		

legal		liberty (cont.)	
dogmatics	183	'within the restraints of	
principle of gender		moderation'	306
F	376	licentiousness	306
structures, inherent		literature, 'critical'	496
scripture	157, 251	liturgical ceremonies	395
system, Bahá'í	365	Living Book	261
legislation	155, 349, 684, 702	lógos	261, 273, 281
Bahá'u'lláh's	318, 342, 396	lógos spermatikós	281
complementary	703	Lord's Prayer	389, 427
divine	319	love 267, 268, 287, 399,	
nature of	338	, , , ,	419, 440, 467, 468
on Mount Sinai	319	degenerated into	, , ,
sharí 'a	177	sentimentality	401
of the state, a ration	nal process	and fellowship of God	399
	338	for humanity	322
supplementary	151, 152, 177,	and justice	23
11	367, 692, 693, 700, 702	tension between	399
legislative body, 'freed	from all	for mankind	402
error'	366	spirit of, amongst men	287
legislative competence	of 'Abdu'l-	and tolerance	402
Bahá	349	and unity	468
legislature	155, 157	loyalty	216
legalism	270	to the Covenant	120
lehramt	155	critical	224
lehrgewalt	195	to the scripture	208
leitmotif	557	towards state authorities	
Lesser Peace	428, 430, 436, 438		361, 448, 694
'Letters of the Living'	508, 522,	lúțí	580
	523, 542	lying	356
letters of negation	48		
libertas oboedientiae	312		
libertinism	303, 448	ma'ád	588
'antireligious'	306	machtergreifung	124, 420
liberty	114, 274, 300, 301, 302,	ma <u>dh</u> hab	410
	310, 311, 316, 320	Madínatu't Tawḥíd	266
civil	447, 448	Magga 37	
concept of	447	magisterium	155
demands for	245	Mahdí, Imám	56, 69, 422, 423,
perfect	311		447, 571, 572, 575
political	307	'the rightly guided one'	584
true	306, 311	identity of the	576, 584
results from obedie		Mahdihood	57, 591
the will of Goo		Mahdism	
unbridled	306	political	421, 424, 432, 446,
			464

theosophic Māh-Kū, Bāb's imprisonment in 588 Marxist ideas magdar-i-camr Manifestations of God Careated Manure of the true physician mansiand manure of God-created mandates, imperative Manifestations of God Careated Careated Manifestations of God Careated Care	Mah-Ku, Bab's imprisonment in Majhima Nikaya 558 Marxist ideas Marxist ideas 86 may adar-i-amr 606 Mashriqu'l-Adhkar 91, 386, 393 Majhima Nikaya 284 man Mashriqu'l-Adhkar 91, 386, 393 man 284 man use of social facilities 395 man his capacity 296 concept of '445 '45 decreated weak' 411 mean are of '16 corrected weak' 411 mean are of '16 decreated weak' 411 mean are of '17 mean are simage of '130 mean are simag	Mahdism (cont.)		martyrs, Bábí and Bahá'í	555
Máh-Kú, Báb's imprisonment in mas dari-amr 609 Majjhima Nikaya 280 395 mal' iún 284 use of social facilities 395 man 284 use of social facilities 394 man 286 maßnahmegesetz 180 his capacity 296 ma's ûm 169, 633 his destructiveness 36 221, 131, 31, 151, 51, 151, 151, 151, 151,	Máh-Kú, Báb's imprisonment in masdar-i-amr 600 Majhima Nikaya 280 399 man 284 use of social facilities 399 mis capacity 296 ma/man ma/man 169, 633 his capacity 296 ma/sim 169, 633 concept of 445 ma/man magan 28, 30f., 33, 67, 90 his destructiveness 36 124, 131, 136, 150, 156, 213f. fallen nature of 257 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362 image of 310 418, 424–427, 459–461, 556, 712 as imago Dei 391 materialism 291 purpose of creation 389 matrimony 347, 371 man's capacity 345 matrimony 347, 371 spiritual nature 568 of the amitring 436 Manyuzhiruhu 'lláh 40, 57, 67, 70, 98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 marisations of God 261, 508 Manicestations of God 261, 508 machar-i-zuhúr 592 God-created 263 <t< td=""><td></td><td>558</td><td></td><td></td></t<>		558		
Majjhima Nikaya 589 Mashriqu'l-Adhkâr 91, 386, 393, 393, 393, and'im 395 man man 284 use of social facilities 394 man maßnahmegesetz 180 his capacity 296 maßnahmegesetz 180 concept of 445 maßnahmegesetz 180 his destructiveness 36 124, 131, 136, 150, 156, 213f, 151, 151, 151, 151, 151, 151, 151, 15	Majhima Nikaya 280 mal' un 284 use of social facilities 394 mapnahmegesetz 180 mapnahmegesetz	1			609
Maijhima Nikaya 280 mal' iin 385 mal iin 395 mal iin man 284 man use of social facilities 394 man	Maijhima Nikaya 280 and 'ún 395 man 284 use of social facilities 392 man ann ann anganahmegesetz 188 his capacity 296 anganahmegesetz 188 concept of 445 445 Materialdienst 28, 30f., 33, 67, 90 capacity 36 124, 131, 136, 150, 156, 213f. 118, 118-122 image of 310 418, 424-427, 459-461, 556, 712 as imago Dei 391 materialism 291 has 'the power both to do materialism 291 good and to do evil' 275 matrimony 347, 76, 77, 77 purpose of creation 389 materialism 291 man's 'un'liáh' se laim to be de 40, 57, 67, 70, 98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 647, 648, 649, 672 Mazdakism 76 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mazhar-i-zuhír 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mekness 40 Manifestations of God 261, 508 me	,	589		91, 386, 393,
mal'tim 284 use of social facilities 394 man magnahmegesetz 180 his capacity 296 may sim 169, 633 concept of 445 Mare sim 28, 30f., 33, 67, 90-169, 53 'created weak' 411 92, 103, 111–113, 115f., 118–122, 116, 150, 156, 213f., 161 169, 633 fallen nature of 257 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 21 383, 355, 362, 31 362, 21 mago Dei 391 418, 424–427, 459–461, 556, 712, as image of as imago Dei 391 materialism 291 has 'the power both to do good and to do evil' purpose of creation 389 materialism 291 347, 766, 712, as imaturity 347, 766, 712, as imaturity 436 materialism 291 437, 766, 712, and maturity 436 increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 436 increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 436 437 436 437 436 437 436 437 437 436 437 436 437 437 436 437 436 437 437 <t< td=""><td>mal vim man 284 man use of social facilities maßnahmegesetz 394 maßnahmegesetz his capacity concept of concept of concept of concept of created weak' 445 Materialdienst 28, 30f., 33, 67, 90 'created weak' 411 yes, 101, 113, 115f., 118-122 92, 103, 111-113, 115f., 118-122 his destructiveness fallen nature of 257 simage of 310 as imago Dei 310 as imago Dei 310 as imago Dei has 'the power both to do good and to do evil' 250 purpose of creation 389 man's capacity 345 spiritual nature 389 matrimony 347, 371 maturity of humanity of the world 445 maysir 344 marja' natriagid 371, 373, 475 345 sign of responsibility of the 396 divine 270 meckness of oneness of oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 681 manslaughter 371, 373, 374, 75 389 mary inturity of the 396 division of, dualistic oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 681 manslaughter 371, 373, 475 394 marja' at-Taqlid marriage 371, 373, 475 376, 700 maghanmegesetz als marking marriage 371, 373, 475 394 maga' at-Taqlid marriage 371, 373, 475 394 materialienst 28, 30f., 33, 67, 90. 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 328, 353, 362, 328, 353, 362, 328, 353, 362, 328, 353, 362, 328</td><td>Majihima Nikava</td><td></td><td></td><td></td></t<>	mal vim man 284 man use of social facilities maßnahmegesetz 394 maßnahmegesetz his capacity concept of concept of concept of concept of created weak' 445 Materialdienst 28, 30f., 33, 67, 90 'created weak' 411 yes, 101, 113, 115f., 118-122 92, 103, 111-113, 115f., 118-122 his destructiveness fallen nature of 257 simage of 310 as imago Dei 310 as imago Dei 310 as imago Dei has 'the power both to do good and to do evil' 250 purpose of creation 389 man's capacity 345 spiritual nature 389 matrimony 347, 371 maturity of humanity of the world 445 maysir 344 marja' natriagid 371, 373, 475 345 sign of responsibility of the 396 divine 270 meckness of oneness of oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 681 manslaughter 371, 373, 374, 75 389 mary inturity of the 396 division of, dualistic oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 681 manslaughter 371, 373, 475 394 marja' at-Taqlid marriage 371, 373, 475 376, 700 maghanmegesetz als marking marriage 371, 373, 475 394 maga' at-Taqlid marriage 371, 373, 475 394 materialienst 28, 30f., 33, 67, 90. 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 328, 353, 362, 328, 353, 362, 328, 353, 362, 328, 353, 362, 328	Majihima Nikava			
man maßnahmegesetz 180 his capacity concept of con	man maβnahmegesetz 18 his capacity 296 ma 'sim 169, 63 concept of 445 Materialdienst 28, 30f., 33, 67, 90 'created weak' 411 92, 103, 111–113, 115f., 118–122 his destructiveness 36 124, 131, 136, 150, 156, 213f. fallen nature of 257 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362 image of 310 418, 424–427, 459–461, 556, 712 as imago Dei 391 materialism 734, 766, 774, 776 as imago Dei 391 matrimony 347, 766, 774, 776 purpose of creation 389 matrimony 347, 766, 774, 776 purpose of creation 389 maturity of the faith 436 spiritual nature 568 of the faith 436 Man yuzhiruhu 'lláh 40, 57, 67, 70, sign of responsibility 472 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, mayir 437 mandates, imperative 249 mackeriations of God 261, 508 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mekenes 401			use of social facilities	
his capacity concept of 445	his capacity 296 concept of 445 conc				
concept of 'created weak' 445 (his destructiveness) 445 (all lens) Materialdienst 28, 30f., 33, 67, 90-3, 90-3, 111-113, 115f., 118-122, 20-3, 20-3, 20-3, 20-3, 20-3, 20-3, 20-3, 20-3, 20-3, 20-3, 20-3, 20-3, 20-3, 20-3, 20-3, 20-3, 35-3, 30-3,	concept of created weak' 411 his destructiveness 36 fallen nature of 257 graph of 310 as image of 310 as image Dei 391 has 'the power both to do good and to do evil' 275 purpose of creation 389 man's 294 purpose of creation 389 man's 298, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 429 Manichaeism 766 Manifestations of God 261, 508 Manifestations of God 261, 508 massion, soteriological of the nature of the nature of the nature of the nature of the consciousness of oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 681 manslaughter 339 marriage 371, 373, 475 Materialdienst 28, 30f, 33, 67, 90. 411 92, 103, 111–113, 1156, 156, 213f. 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362 124, 131, 136, 150, 156, 213f. 418, 424–427, 459–461, 556, 712 materialism 291 materialism 341, 373, 766, 774, 777 materialism 347, 373 materialism of the institutions of humanity increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 sign of responsibility 473 materialism 641, 445 materialdienst 28, 30f, 33, 67, 90. 124, 131, 136, 150, 156, 213f. 124, 131, 136, 150, 156, 213f. 1418, 424–427, 459–461, 556, 712 materialism 291 materialism 347, 373 materialism 347, 373 materialism 347, 373 materialism of the institutions of the world 449 sign of responsibility 473 materialism 349 materialism 349 materialism 349 of humanity 436 materialism 349 of humanity 436 materialism 347, 373 materialism 347, 373 materialism 347, 373 materialism 439 materialism 347, 373 materialism 348 materialism 348 materialism 348 materialism 348 materialism 347, 373 materialism 347, 373 mater		296		
ricreated weak' 411 92, 103, 111–113, 115f, 118–122, his destructiveness 36 124, 131, 136, 150, 156, 213f, all an nature of 257 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, image of 310 418, 424–427, 459–461, 556, 712, as imago Dei 391 418, 424–427, 459–461, 556, 712, as imago Dei 391 as 'the power both to do good and to do evil' 275 purpose of creation 389 marimon's 291 materialism 291 maturity of humanity 347, 371 maturity 348 increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 sign of responsibility 473 of the world 449 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, maysir 347 Mazdakism 766 mazhar 508 God-created 263 mekaness 401 mission, soteriological of the nature of the anture of the nature of the anture of the mature of the mature of the coming of age of consciousness of oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 681 manslaughter 339 marriage 371, 373, 475 seea's 695	'created weak' 411 92, 103, 111–113, 115f., 118–122 his destructiveness 36 124, 131, 136, 150, 156, 213f. fallen nature of 257 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362 image of 310 418, 424–427, 459–461, 556, 712 as imago Dei 391 418, 424–427, 459–461, 556, 712 as imago Dei 391 418, 424–427, 459–461, 556, 712 as imago Dei 391 418, 424–427, 459–461, 556, 712 as imago Dei 391 418, 424–427, 459–461, 556, 712 as imago Dei 391 418, 424–427, 459–461, 556, 712 as imago Dei 392 and to do evil' 275 matrimony 347, 371 purpose of creation 389 matrinity of humanity of humanity of humanity of humanity of humanity of he avily of humanity of he world 446, 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 Manifestations of God 261, 508 God-created 263 mission, soteriological of the mission, soteriological of the masting of age of consciousness of oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 396 division of, dualistic 741 oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 399 maraja' at-Taqlid 445 marriage 371, 373, 475 seas 399, 401, 467 dense fall things' seas' 695			•	,
his destructiveness fallen nature of fallen nature of earnings of a mage of a many spiritual nature of earnings of definition of, dualistic oneness of comagnia of marriage 36 124, 131, 136, 150, 156, 213f., 253, 362, 213, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 221, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 321, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 321, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 321, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 321, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 321, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 712, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 72, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 72, 300, 323–326, 328, 355, 362, 72, 300, 323, 300,	his destructiveness fallen nature of 257	1			
fallen nature of 257	fallen nature of image of 310 418, 424–427, 459–461, 556, 712 as imago Dei 391 734, 766, 774, 776 purpose of creation 389 man's 291 maturity 345 spiritual nature 568 Man yuzhiruhu 'lláh 40, 57, 67, 70, 98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 612 mandates, imperative 249 Manichaeism 766 Manifestations of God 261, 508 God-created 263 mystical unity of the mission, soteriological of the true physician 309 mankind coming of age of consciousness of oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of marapia' at-Taqlid marriage 371, 373, 475 separation 391 markind marriage 371, 373, 475 separation 392 marking and a simago Dei 347 materialism 734, 484, 424–427, 459–461, 556, 712 materialism 291 materialism 291 materialism 291 materialism 291 materialism 292 materialism 291 maturity of the sign of responsibility 473 materialism 391 materialism 291 maturity 291 matu				
image of as image Dei 310 as image Dei 391 as image Dei 3	image of as image Dei 391 has 'the power both to do good and to do evil' 275 purpose of creation 389 man's 345 spiritual nature 568 Man yuzhiruhu'lláh 40, 57, 67, 70, 98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 612 mandates, imperative 249 Manichaeism 766 Manifestations of God 261, 508 God-created 263 mission, soteriological of the mission, soteriological of the true physician 309 mankind coming of age of consciousness of oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 569, 681, 756 well-being of marigae 371, 373, 475 marriage 371, 373, 475 189, 424-427, 459-461, 556, 712 matrimony 347, 373 matrimony 347, 375 matrimony 347,				
Table Tabl	As imago Dei		/		
has 'the power both to do good and to do evil' good and to do evil' 275 purpose of creation 275 matrimony 347, 371 maturity man's capacity spiritual nature 345 increasing, of the institutions sign of the faith 439 sign of responsibility 436 increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 sign of responsibility 436 increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 sign of responsibility 437 of the world 449 sign of the world 449 s	materialism 291 materialism 291 matrimony 347, 371 purpose of creation 389 matrimony 347, 371 purpose of creation 389 maturity of humanity 436 sign of the institutions sign of the faith 435 sign of responsibility 477 of the world 448 sign of responsibility 478 of the world 449 mayair 347 maysir 347 maysir 347 maysir 347 maysir 348 mayair 348 mayair 349 maturity 347 349 maturity 348 maturity 349 maturity 347 349 maturity 349 maturity 347 349 maturity 349 maturi	C			
good and to do evil' purpose of creation 275 man's of humanity 347, 371 maturity man's capacity 345 increasing, of the institutions spiritual nature 568 of the faith 439 Man yuzhiruhu'lláh 40, 57, 67, 70, 98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 647, 648, 649, 672 sign of responsibility 473 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the mandates, imperative 647, 648, 649, 672 Mazdakism 766 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 meckness 401 mission, soteriological of the tutue physician 396 divine 272, 287, 399, 401, 467 mankind 396 God's, which 'hath preceded all creation', 'embraceth all things' 272 mankind 263 message of the Cross 562 messianic expectations in Islam 591 coming of age of 437 expectations in Islam 591 division of, dualistic 741 onessage of the Cross 562 manslaughter 339 meta-history 486	good and to do evil' 275 matrimony 347, 371 purpose of creation 389 maturity of humanity of humanity increasing, of the institutions sign of responsibility 472 of the world 445 sign of responsibility 473 sign of responsibility sign of responsibility 473 sign of responsi		371		
purpose of creation 389 maturity 436 capacity 345 increasing, of the institutions 436 spiritual nature 568 of the faith 439 Man yuzhiruhu'llâh 40, 57, 67, 70, 98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 647, 648, 649, 672 of the world 449 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 Mazdakism 766 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the mazhar 508 mandates, imperative 249 Mazdakism 766 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 592 Manifestations of God created 263 meckness 401 mission, soteriological of the true physician 396 divine 272, 287, 399, 401, 467 mankind God's, which 'hath preceded all creation', 'embraceth all things' 272 mankind message of the Cross 562 coming of age of 437 expectations in Islam 591 division of, dualistic 741 oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 681 meta-history meta-history	purpose of creation man's capacity 345 increasing, of the institutions spiritual nature 568 Man yuzhiruhu'lláh 40, 57, 67, 70, 98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 612 mandates, imperative 249 Manichaeism 766 Manifestations of God 261, 508 God-created 263 mystical unity of the mission, soteriological of the mystical unity of the 396 nature of the 199 the true physician 309 mankind coming of age of consciousness of oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of manslaughter 371, 373, 475 marriage 371, 373, 475 marriage 371, 373, 475 maturity of the institutions of humanity increasing, of the institutions of humanity of the institutions of the institutions of the sincreasing, of the institutions of the fits increasing, of the institutions of the fits ancreasing, of the institutions of the fits increasing, of the institutions of the fits increasing, of the institutions of the size of the fits increasing, of the institutions of the fits ancreasing, of the institutions of the size of the fits ancreasing, of the institutions of the size of the fits ancreasing, of the institutions of the size of the size of the size of the size of the world 445 mazer and says of the world 445 mazer and say		275		
man's of humanity 436 capacity 345 increasing, of the institutions spiritual nature 568 of the faith 439 Man yuzhiruhu'lláh 40, 57, 67, 70, sign of responsibility 473 98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 maysir 347 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 612 al-mazharu'l-iláhí 169, 262, 264, 264, mazhar mandates, imperative 249 mazhar 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 meekness 401 mission, soteriological of the 593 divine 270 mystical unity of the anature	man's capacity 345 spiritual nature 568 Man yuzhiruhu'lláh 40, 57, 67, 70, 98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 612 mandates, imperative 249 Manichaeism 766 massion, soteriological of the mission, soteriological of the mission, soteriological of the mystical unity of the anature of the anature of the coming of age of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of manslaughter marriage 371, 373, 475 seas' of the institutions of humanity increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 of the faith 439 of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the institutions of the fith 439 of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the institutions of the fith 439 of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the institutions of the fith 439 of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the institutions of the fith 439 of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the institutions of the faith 445 magnainty increasing, of the sign of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the fith 439 of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the world 445 magnainty increasing of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the world 445 magnainty increasing, of the world 445 mag				347, 371
capacity spiritual nature 345 spiritual nature increasing, of the institutions of the faith 439 Man yuzhiruhu'lláh 40, 57, 67, 70, 98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 647, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 of the world 449 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 647, 648, 649, 672 Mazdakism 766 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 612 al-mazharu'l-iláhí 169, 262, 264, 768 Manichaeism 766 mazhar-i-zuhúr 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator metiator 588 God-created 263 meekness 401 mercy 272, 287, 399, 401, 467 mystical unity of the nature of the the true physician 396 metro sesage of the Cross 362 message of the Cross 562 message of the Cross 562 message of the Cross 562 message of the Cross 565 message of the Cross 586 message of the Cross 586 message o	capacity spiritual nature 345 sign of the institutions of the faith 436 Man yuzhiruhu'lláh 40, 57, 67, 70, 98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 of the world 449 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the mandates, imperative 612 al-mazharu'l-iláhí 169, 262, 264 Manichaeism 766 mazhar-i-zuhúr 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 meekness 401 God-created 263 meekness 401 mystical unity of the nature of the the true physician 396 coming of age of well-being of well-being of manslaughter 437 meta-history metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging seas' 590 marriage 371, 373, 475 345 min reasing, of the institutions of the faith sign of the world sign of responsibility of the world sign of the mazharu'l-iláhí 169, 262, 264 manslaughter 396 meta-history all-mazharu'l-iláhí 169, 262, 264 meta-history meta-history	1 1	309		126
spiritual nature 568 Man yuzhiruhu'lláh of the faith 439 Man yuzhiruhu'lláh 40, 57, 67, 70, 98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 647, 648, 649, 672 of the world 449 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 maysir 347 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 612 al-mazharu'l-iláhí 169, 262, 264, 648, 649, 672 Manichaeism 766 mazhar-i-zuhúr 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 meekness 401 mission, soteriological of the mercy 272, 287, 399, 401, 467 mystical unity of the nature of the true physician 396 divine 270 mankind 593 divine 272 coming of age of consciousness of oneness of oneness of exerciousness of oneness of exerciousness of oneness of secret 571ff., 579ff., 586, 595 division of, dualistic oneness of exerciousness of oneness of secret 588 681 manslaughter 339 meta-history 486 manslaughter 339 meta-history 486 marriage 371, 373	spiritual nature 568 of the faith 438 Man yuzhiruhu'lláh 40, 57, 67, 70, 98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 sign of responsibility of the world 445 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 647, 648, 649, 672 Mazdakism 766 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 612 al-mazharu'l-iláhí 169, 262, 264 mandates, imperative 249 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 meekness 401 mission, soteriological of the 593 divine 270 mystical unity of the nature of the 396 God's, which 'hath preceded all creation', 'embraceth all the true physician 309 things' 272 mankind message of the Cross 562 coming of age of consciousness of oneness of well-being of 437 messianic expectations in Islam secret 591 division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of 681 meta-history 586 586 manslaughter 339 meta-history 586 695		345		
Man yuzhiruhu'lláh 40, 57, 67, 70, 98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 532, 542, 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 sign of responsibility 473 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the Bahá'u'lláhí 169, 262, 264, al-al-mazharu'l-iláhí 169, 262, 264, mazharu'l-iláhí 1	Man yuzhiruhu'llah 40, 57, 67, 70, 98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 sign of responsibility of the world 473, 476 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 647, 648, 649, 672 Mazdakism 766 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 612 al-mazharu'l-iláhí 169, 262, 264 mandates, imperative 249 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 meekness 401 mission, soteriological of the 593 divine 272, 287, 399, 401, 467 mystical unity of the nature of the true physician 396 God's, which 'hath preceded all creation', 'embraceth all things' 272 mankind message of the Cross 562 coming of age of consciousness of oneness of well-being of 437 messianic expectations in Islam secret 591 secret 571ff., 579ff., 586, 593 division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of 681 meta-history 486 manslaughter 339 meta-history metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging emerged from 'the twin surging	1 2		C,	
98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 6 612 al-mazharu'l-iláhí 169, 262, 264, 614, 615, 615, 615, 615, 615, 615, 615, 615	98, 488, 504, 510, 511, 531, 542, 577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 612 al-mazhar 508 Manichaeism 766 mazhar-i-zuhúr 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 meekness 401 mission, soteriological of the 593 divine 272, 287, 399, 401, 467 mystical unity of the 396 nature of the true physician 309 things' 272 mankind 681 message of the Cross 562 division of, dualistic 741 oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 681 marja' at-Taqlíd marriage 371, 373, 475 seas' 695				
577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 maysir 347 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the Bahá'u'lláhís claim to be	577, 578, 600, 601, 602, 603, 611, 647, 648, 649, 672 maysir 347, 668, 649, 672 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 612 mazhar 508 mandates, imperative 249 592 Manichaeism 766 mazhar-i-zuhúr 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 meekness 401 mission, soteriological of the 593 divine 270 mystical unity of the nature of the the true physician 396 all creation', 'embraceth all things' 272 mankind message of the Cross 562 coming of age of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of 569, 681, 756 586 manslaughter 339 meta-history metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging marriage 571, 373, 475 586				
647, 648, 649, 672 Mazdakism mazhar 766 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the 612 al-mazharu'l-iláhí 169, 262, 264, mandates, imperative 249 592 Manichaeism 766 mazhar-i-zuhúr 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 meekness 401 mission, soteriological of the mercy 272, 287, 399, 401, 467 270 mystical unity of the nature of the ture physician 396 all creation', 'embraceth all things' 272 mankind consciousness of one of age of consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of 569, 681, 756 messianic expectations in Islam secret 571ff., 579ff., 586, 595 586 division of, dualistic oneness of solution of deal marja' at-Taqlid marja' at-Taqlid at-Taqlid at-Taqlid marriage 445 meta-history metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging seas' 695	647, 648, 649, 672 Mazdakism mazhar 766 Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the mandates, imperative 612 al-mazharu'l-iláhí 169, 262, 264 Manichaeism 766 mazhar-i-zuhúr 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 meekness 401 mission, soteriological of the mission, soteriological of the mission, soteriological of the masture of the nature of the nature of the some sof coming of age of coming of age of coming of age of consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of sof secret softlings, secret softlings, secret softlings, secret softlings, secret secret secret secret softlings, secret				
Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the marja' at-Taqlíd marja' at-Taqlíd mazhar 508 Manichaeism 249 mazharu'l-iláhí 169, 262, 264, 592 Manichaeism 766 mazhar-i-zuhúr 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created mission, soteriological of the mission, soteriological of the mission, soteriological of the mission, soteriological of the mission of the massion mystical unity of the anature of the a	Bahá'u'lláh's claim to be the mazhar mazhar 508 mandates, imperative 249 592 Manichaeism 766 mazhar-i-zuhúr 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 meekness 401 mission, soteriological of the metry 272, 287, 399, 401, 467 276 mystical unity of the nature of the nature of the crue physician 396 all creation', 'embraceth all things' 277 mankind coming of age of consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of secret 571ff., 579ff., 586, 595 562 division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of manslaughter 681 meta-history 486 manslaughter 339 meta-history 486 marriage 371, 373, 475 seas' 695			2	
Manidates, imperative 249 Al-mazharu'l-iláhí 169, 262, 264, 592 Manichaeism 766 mazhar-i-zuhúr 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 meekness 401 mission, soteriological of the mession mystical unity of the anture of the series of consciousness of oneness of anture of the anture of the series of consciousness of oneness of anture of the series of the consciousness of the Cross of	Manichaeism		, 048, 049, 072		,
mandates, imperative 249 592 Manichaeism 766 mazhar-i-zuhúr 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 meekness 401 mission, soteriological of the metature of the anature of the commission and the true physician and	mandates, imperative 249 Manichaeism 766 mazhar-i-zuhúr 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 mekness 401 mission, soteriological of the 593 divine 272, 287, 399, 401, 467 mystical unity of the nature of the 396 God's, which 'hath preceded all creation', 'embraceth all the true physician 399 things' 272 mankind message of the Cross 562 coming of age of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of 741 consciousness of the Shaykhi 591 manslaughter marriage 339 meta-history metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging metaphor of the twin surging emerged from 'the twin surging	Balla u fiall's claffil to be the	612	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	
Manichaeism 766 mazhar-i-zuhúr 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 meckness 401 mission, soteriological of the 593 divine 270 mystical unity of the nature of the 396 God's, which 'hath preceded all creation', 'embraceth all the true physician 309 things' 272 mankind message of the Cross 562 coming of age of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of 755 secret secret 571ff., 579ff., 586, 595 division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of 681 meta-history 486 manslaughter 339 metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging emerged from 'the twin surging marriage 371, 373, 475 seas' 695	Manichaeism 766 mazhar-i-zuhúr 592 Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 meekness 401 mission, soteriological of the 593 divine 272, 287, 399, 401, 467 mystical unity of the nature of the 396 God's, which 'hath preceded all creation', 'embraceth all the true physician all creation', 'embraceth all things' 272 mankind message of the Cross 562 coming of age of consciousness of oneness of 437 expectations in Islam 591 division of, dualistic oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of 741 consciousness of the Shaykhí 586 well-being of manslaughter 339 meta-history 486 marriage 371, 373, 475 metaged from 'the twin surging emerged from 'the twin surging			ai-maznaru i-iiani	
Manifestations of God God-created 261, 508 263 mediator meekness 588 401 Mod-created mission, soteriological of the mission, soteriological of the mystical unity of the nature of the 593 396 divine God's, which 'hath preceded all creation', 'embraceth all things' 272 mankind coming of age of coming of age of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of 437 message of the Cross messianic 562 to vision of, dualistic oneness of 741 consciousness of the Shaykhi consciousness of the Shaykhi oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 568, 681 681 meta-history 486 manslaughter marriage 371, 373, 475 metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging 695	Manifestations of God 261, 508 mediator 588 God-created 263 meekness 401 mission, soteriological of the 593 divine 272, 287, 399, 401, 467 mystical unity of the nature of the 396 God's, which 'hath preceded all creation', 'embraceth all the true physician all creation', 'embraceth all things' 272 mankind message of the Cross 562 coming of age of consciousness of oneness of 437 messianic 591 division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of 569, 681, 756 consciousness of the Shaykhi 586 manslaughter marriage 339 meta-history metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging seas' 695		=		
God-created mission, soteriological of the mission, soteriological of the mission, soteriological of the mission, soteriological of the mostical unity of the nature of the anature of the true physician and	God-created mission, soteriological of the solution in the				
mission, soteriological of the more mercy 272, 287, 399, 401, 467 mystical unity of the nature of the the true physician 396 all creation', 'embraceth all things' 272 mankind consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of manslaughter 437 message of the Cross messianic 562 messianic expectations in Islam consciousness of the Shaykhí oneness of meness of manslaughter 569, 681, 756 meta-history 586 meta-history 486 meta-history	mission, soteriological of the mercy 272, 287, 399, 401, 467 mystical unity of the nature of the 396 divine 276 mystical unity of the nature of the 396 all creation', 'embraceth all things' 272 mankind message of the Cross 562 coming of age of consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of 741 consciousness of the Shaykhi oneness of the Shaykhi oneness of well-being of 569, 681, 756 meta-history of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging marriage 371, 373, 475 seas' 695				
mystical unity of the nature of the nature of the the true physician 396 all creation', 'embraceth all things' 272 mankind consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of manslaughter marriage 437 aggregate (All and the true) (All and t	mystical unity of the nature of the nature of the the true physician 396 all creation', 'embraceth all things' 276 membraceth all things' mankind coming of age of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of manslaughter marriage 437 message of the Cross messianic expectations in Islam secret 571ff., 579ff., 586, 593 consciousness of the Shaykhi meta-history metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging marriage 580 meta-history metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging seas'		203		
mystical unity of the nature of the nature of the nature of the nature of the the true physician 396 all creation', 'embraceth all things' 272 mankind coming of age of coming of age of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of manslaughter 437 message of the Cross messianic expectations in Islam secret 571ff., 579ff., 586, 595 consciousness of the Shaykhi ometa-history 591 messianic secret 571ff., 579ff., 586, 595 messianic secret 571ff., 579ff., 586, 5	mystical unity of the nature of the nature of the nature of the the true physician some sage of the Cross some sag	mission, soteriological of the	502		
nature of the the true physician 396 things' 272 mankind coming of age of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of manslaughter marriage 437 message of the Cross messianic expectations in Islam secret 571ff., 579ff., 586, 595 (consciousness of the Shaykhi meta-history meta-history meta-history 486 (meta-history metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging seas' 695	nature of the the true physician 396 things' 277 mankind' coming of age of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of manslaughter 437 message of the Cross messianic 591 messianic 437 mankind coming of age of consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of messianic 655 messianic 657 messianic 648 manslaughter 569, 681, 756 meta-history 586 meta-history 586 meta-history 681 meta-history metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging marriage 371, 373, 475 metaphor of the 'pearl' that twin surging				
the true physician 309 things' 272 mankind message of the Cross 562 coming of age of consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of the Shaykhi 591 division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of well-being of meta-history 586 manslaughter 339 meta-history 486 marriag' at-Taqlid 445 emerged from 'the twin surging marriage 571, 373, 475 seas' 695	the true physician 309 things' 277 mankind message of the Cross 562 coming of age of consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of 755 expectations in Islam secret 591 division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of 569, 681, 756 consciousness of the Shaykhi 586 manslaughter 339 meta-history 486 marriag' at-Taqlid 445 metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging emerged from 'the twin surging marriage 371, 373, 475 seas' 695				
mankind message of the Cross 562 coming of age of consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of message of the Cross of the Shaykhi expectations in Islam secret properties of the Shaykhi 591 division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of well-being of message of the Cross of the Shaykhi to consciousness of the Shaykhi 586 message of the Cross message of the Cross message of the Cross of message of the Cross of the Shaykhi 591 591 to consciousness of the Shaykhi 586 486 486 manslaughter marriage at-Taqlid marriage 371, 373, 475 seas' secret strains in Islam secret to consciousness of the Shaykhi 586 meta-history meta-history meta-history meta-history of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging seas' seas' 695	mankind message of the Cross coming of age of coming of age of consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of consciousness of the Shaykhi oneness of well-being of consciousness of the Shaykhi oneness of consciousness of the Shay				
coming of age of consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of manslaughter marriage 437 messianic expectations in Islam secret 571ff., 579ff., 586, 595 sec	coming of age of consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of consciousness of division of, dualistic consciousness of consciousness of the Shaykhi meta-history defends that had marja' at-Taqlid and the sharp of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging marriage 371, 373, 475 seas' 695	1 5	309	2	
consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of manslaughter marriage 755 agent marriage expectations in Islam secret process. So one possible secret process. So one possibl	consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of consciousness of oneness of division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of manslaughter marja' at-Taqlid marriage 371, 373, 475 expectations in Islam secret 571ff., 579ff., 586, 595 consciousness of the Shaykhi consciousness of the Shaykhi meta-history metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging seas' 695		427	2	562
division of, dualistic oneness of well-being of manslaughter marriage 569, 681, 756 manslaughter secret se	division of, dualistic oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 681 meta-history 486 manslaughter 339 metaphor of the 'pearl' that had marja' at-Taqlid marriage 371, 373, 475 seas' 695		43/		501
division of, dualistic oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 681 meta-history 486 manslaughter 339 metaphor of the 'pearl' that had marja' at-Taqlid 445 meta-history 586 metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging seas' 695	division of, dualistic oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 681 meta-history 486 manslaughter 339 metaphor of the 'pearl' that had marja' at-Taqlid 445 emerged from 'the twin surging marriage 371, 373, 475 seas' 695	consciousness of oneness of	7.5.5		
oneness of well-being of manslaughter 569, 681, 756 586 manslaughter marriage 339 metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging seas' 695	oneness of 569, 681, 756 well-being of 681 meta-history 486 manslaughter 339 metaphor of the 'pearl' that had marja' at-Taqlid 445 emerged from 'the twin surging marriage 371, 373, 475 seas' 695	1: : :			
well-being of manslaughter681 339meta-history metaphor of the 'pearl' that had metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging seas'486 pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging seas'marriage371, 373, 475seas'695	well-being of manslaughter681 339meta-history metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging seas'486 metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging seas'marriage371, 373, 475seas'695			consciousness of the <u>Snaykr</u>	
manslaughter 339 metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging marriage 371, 373, 475 seas' 695	manslaughter 339 metaphor of the 'pearl' that had emerged from 'the twin surging seas' 695			. 1: .	
marja' at-Taqlid 445 emerged from 'the twin surging marriage 371, 373, 475 seas' 695	mariage 445 emerged from 'the twin surging seas' 695	\mathcal{E}			486
marriage 371, 373, 475 seas' 695	marriage 371, 373, 475 seas' 695				
martyraom 353 359 360 method scientific 18	4 1 252 250 260 4 1 1 26				
martyraom 333, 337, 300 method, scientific 16	martyruom 353, 359, 360 method, scientific 18	таггугаот	333, 339, 360	method, scientific	18

methodology	21, 36, 40, 62, 65, 78,	Most Great (cont.)	
methodology	266, 294	Justice	435
of religious studies	677	Peace	286, 425, 427, 428,
scientific	17	1 cacc	429, 435, 436, 437, 438
tendentious	92	Muftí of 'Akká	716
militancy, Christian	24	muhábila, public dispu	
minorities, protection of	435	mujáhada, fighting for	
mi 'ráj	582	mujunaaa, fighting for	665
mirror analogy	264		216
mischief-makers on earth	45	mujáz italid	
	388	mujtahid	184, 363, 364, 367, 580,
Mishna		1: 64	581, 590
missio canonica	205	claims of the	586
mission	40.5	mulk, earthly dominion	
Christian	495	al-munáfiqún	45, 230, 235
in Persia	335, 550	munájáh	385, 386
soteriological of the		muqallid	367
Manifestation	593	murder	339, 413
missionary		of three Azalís in	
activities	239		657f.
efforts, Bahá'í	551, 560	cases of	650
Christian	547	charge raised agai	nst
among Muslims	550	Bahá'u'lláh	556
propaganda	239	of Dayyán	528
strategy	239, 242, 378	mursal	592
work	239, 241, 247	murtadd	358, 582
Christian	241	al-mushrikún	283, 284
moderation	219, 303, 307	Muslims	289
monarchs	304	Mustagháth	513, 603, 604
monarchy	39, 70	Mustayqiz	535, 621, 646, 650, 652,
absolute	447	2.1.	655, 656, 667
constitutional	71, 305, 450	mysteries, metaphysica	al 317
monogamy	347, 349, 350, 372	mystery cults	62
monopoly, religious	228	mystic	
Montanism	410	dimension of the I	Bahá'í Faith
moral			253, 298
Christian	245	source	609
confusion of the mode		truths	298
world	412	er dello	2,0
consciousness of socie			
law	310	nahí	264, 592
theology	409	ná'ib	583
values	309	na to najását	283
morality, 'infallible standa		nágidu 'l-mithág	126, 232
moranty, infamole standa	414	narrative theology	120, 232
Most Great	414	nation-state	128, 455
	170 207	National Convention	128, 433
Infallibility	170, 397	rational Convention	222

national sovereignty a '	fetish'	128	obedience (cont.)	
National Spiritual Asse		119.	to the law	14, 315, 361
Transfer opinion 11000		165, 472, 721	leads to liberty	312, 316
nationalism		456	to an organization	759
narrow-minded		541	to state authority	39, 356,
nations, family of		136	to state authority	357
nature, man's spiritual		568	to the Will of God	269, 274,
natural magic		294	to the will of God	312, 314
Naw-Rúz		64, 129, 267	objectivity	17, 25, 28, 33
Tablet		270	obscurantism	320, 421, 471
Nazi		270	obstinacy of the people	492
ideology, influence	in the		occultation	583
Catholic and P			'greater'	583
churches	Totestant	86	'lesser'	583, 588
************		456	of the twelfth Imám	585, 588 591
regime				
neo-gnosticism		564	One Country, journal	134
New Age		296	oneness	202 560 601
New Year		129	of humanity	283, 569, 681,
nihilism		303, 448		741, 755, 756
Nineteen Day Feast		222, 386	opinion, diversity of	212, 229
Noble Eightfold Path		38	opium	339, 412, 495
non-violence		419	opportunism	37, 38, 39, 40, 58, 84,
norms		196		116, 160, 289, 327, 361,
of religious morali				373, 409, 423, 447, 610
dependent upo	n rational		oppression	304
justification		415	order	302
ritual and legal		338	of Bahá'u'lláh	109, 249
nubuwwa		588	uniqueness and	
nuqta 573, 588			authenticity of	162
Nuqṭatu'l-Káf	335,	, 558, 559, 579	of the community	166, 191,
				221, 229, 245, 246, 350,
				471
obedience	122, 120,	191, 224, 316,	disturber of the	229
		318, 319, 423	future	431
to the central figure	es of the		international	435
Bahá'í Faith		32	global	128, 137
to Christ, precondi	tion for		structural elements of	,
salvation		314	theocratic	418
to the commandme	nts of the		'organ of grace'	117, 121, 160, 161
Decalogue		26	organization	111
concept of		313, 316	'all-determining'?	114
to the divine messa	ισe	277,	obedience to	759
to the divine messe	.5~	312	'omnipresent'?	118
the essence of relig	ion	315	'organizational decrees'?	
fundamental virtue		315	organizations, global	134
to government		515	organizations, grobal	134
		116	orientation, point of	20

original sin	257	persecution (cont.)	
originality, lack of	564	avoidance of	354
orthodoxy	580	inflicted upon the Bábís	507.
or in out only	200	mineted apon the Buots	513, 515, 605
		of the Bahá'ís in Iran	354,
papacy, comparison with			9, 419, 457, 460,
Guardianship	701		52, 469, 494, 530
paradigm	701	of the Bahá'ís in Islamic	,2, .0,, ., ., .,
theological	280	states	463
of progressive revelation		of Bahá'u'lláh	616
1 2	365	of Christians	493
Parliament of the World's R	eligions	of thought	581
	132, 137	'personality cult'?	74, 78, 82, 91,
parliamentary democracy	450	Paradamenty vanie	94
system of government	449	philosophical studies	293
parousia		рилоsophy	279, 293
delay of	585	cognitive potential of	561
partisan politics	467	political	470
party politics	246	pilgrimage	343
abstain from	361	plan of God for humanity's	
Path, Noble Eightfold	38	salvation	439
patience	347, 401	plans, systematic	239
vear of	374, 375, 376	plurality	419
pattern, new, of social life	475	pneumatic	
Pax Romana	649	anarchy	145, 149
peace 419, 427.	431, 440, 468, 476,	community	145
	676	pneumocracy	145
Abode of	370	pogroms against Bábís	619
among the various faiths	s 130	policy	
Bahá'í vision of	320	divine	467
eschatological realm of	435	human	466
and justice	774	political	
Lesser	95, 428	activity, abstinence from	116
Most Great	95	goal of the Bahá'í Faith	569
universal	429	power	425
world	320, 338, 477	thought, Bahá'í	425
penal law	400	politics	
abrogation of	414	new type of	440
people		secularization of	453
of Bahá	249	polygamy, abolition of	348
of the Book	284	Pontifical Prayer	230
of infidelity and error	741	Pope	227, 284
permissive society	307	ex cathedra decisions of the	
persecution	352, 357, 493, 580,		159
	583	infallibility of the	174

Pope (cont.)		Primal Point	655
potestas		primogeniture	708
iurisdictionis = potestas		principle of	
regiminis	156, 157, 792	national sovereignty	136
ordinis	157	'separation and distinction'	
powers of the	156, 157	separation and distinction	44
teaching office of	172	pro perfidis iudaeis	284
titles of	92	problem-solving, co-operate	754
positivism, legal	145	profanization	252
power(s)	143	progress, human	292
claim to	418, 440	prohibition	292
political	418, 440		- C
		against marrying followers	
call for	418	another religion	284
politics	467	of alcohol and drugs	627
secular, legitimation of	396	of obstructionism	223
struggles	557	promiscuity	483
total, claim to	424	promise of all ages	288
two	155	prophetic	427
pragmatism	252	Promised One, the	510, 511, 513,
prayer	596	531, 533, 536, 538	8, 601, 604, 616,
daily	385		644, 650, 672
extempore	386	promises, eschatological	261
legal	389	promulgation of the Bahá'í	
obligatory 183,	339, 386–389,	teachings	240
	390	property, full jurisdiction over o	ne's
in Islam	389	1 1 37 3	377
petitioning	389	prophecies, Jewish, fulfilment of	f
ritual, daily, 'the two pillars		FF	515
that sustain the revealed		prophethood	
Law of God'	386	includes function of lawgive	er .
in Islam	389	merades function of lawgive	596
in Judaism	389	station of	589
preconditions	15		1, 262, 422, 552,
preconditions	16	proprietology	566
predestination	274, 276	Bahá'í	577
1	274, 276		288
pre-existence		prophets of the past	
prejudice	558	proselytization	242, 286
prepublication review	209	protection of minorities	435
prerequisite for lasting world pead		protest against confessionalism	
	130	the Bahá'í Faith	763
presuppositions (vorverständnis)		Protestant	
	16	church	227, 677
Preserved Tablet	273, 275	doctrine	318, 399
pretium virginitatis	373	thought	404
previous revelation, allusions to		legal	143
	343		

Protestantism	143, 144, 147, 228,	rationality (cont.)	
Trotestantism	244, 318	categories of	340
provision, specific	180	limited	308
prudence (hikma)	84, 242	rawh wa rayhán (joy and radiance)	500
punishment	274	rum, mu rumam (jej una radianee)	287
capital	413	rawdih-khání	625
purpose of	413	reality, inner	297
'Punitur quia peccatum es		reason 196, 203, 20	5, 220, 224.
puritanism	568	231, 233, 257, 290, 30	
purpose of man's creation	389	, , , ,	364, 476
• •		critical	110
		role of, in understanding	
Qá'im 57	5, 576, 584, 587, 588,	moral norms	406
	591, 648, 649	voice of	430
Báb's claim to be the	592	rebellion	307
identity of the	576, 584	reconciliation	130, 468
with a new holy book	and a	among the religions	285
new law	585	spirit of	23
al-qatl	413	universal	286
Qayyúmu 'l-Asmá'	50, 57, 88, 588,	redemption	
	589	of man	286
qibla	339	of the world	262
change of the	44	refinement	392
qiyáma	582	reformation	
qiyás	364	of the world	287
	0, 263, 281, 319, 327,	true	280
340, 341, 40	5, 415, 492, 587, 673,	'reign of justice'	305
	695, 673	reincarnation	
divine origin of the	341	doctrine of	508
finality of the	585	rejection of	569
law of the	346	relationship between	
word of the	365	father and son	269
		hikma and taqiyya	354
		relativism	278
rabb 269		religion(s)	290
rabb- 'abd paradigm	270	'of the book'	260
rabbinic writings	62	essence of	315
raj'a	583	the 'numinosum, fascinosum	2.40
Ramaḍan	387	et tremendum'	340
ar-raḥiq al-m <u>ak</u> htúm	342	'of observance'	301
rasúl	264, 592	the one and indivisible of God	200
rational	100 207 220	1 4	280
power	198, 206, 220 561	prophetic like a remedy	43 287
thought rationalism		self-image of a	287
	289, 290, 300, 563	and science	295, 300
rationality	307, 430	and science	293, 300

religion(s) (cont.)		revelation (cont.)	
study of	15	progressive	345, 396, 564,
two dimensions of	756	progressive	587, 600
voice of	430	soteriological dime	
religious	.50	Bahá'u'lláh's	262
leaders	287	revenge forbidden	664
studies	15, 21, 24, 28, 29, 33,	review process	210, 211
studies	34	Revolution	477
truth not absolute bu	* .	Young Turk's	290, 552, 686
trutti not absorute bu	278	French	303
religiosity, individual	586	Ridván	56, 63, 64, 65, 370, 599,
		Kiųvaii	
remedy, religion is like a	23, 27, 28, 29	Garden of	611, 612
renegade renewal		right of the individual to	* *
renunciation of Christian	492, 586		
renunciation of Christian		expression	114, 214, 216ff., 222
	244	Right Path	37
repression and tyranny	584	righteousness	435
republic, idea of a	424	rigorism	410
republican form of gover	nment 447	Risáliy-i- 'Ammih	656
requirements	262	Risáliy-i-Madaniyyih	291
of the day	362	rites	343
of a new age	345	ritual	
resentment	28	claims to religious	
responsibility	151, 209, 219, 221,	laws	343
_	224, 473, 476	and legal norms	338
moral	275	provisions	183
for one's own action		Roman Inquisition	325
for the world	443, 568	Romans 481	
resurrection		rukn-i-rábi '	588
corporeal	508	rule	
of the dead	584	of justice	304
retaliation and expiation	413	of law	305
Return of Christ	75	rulers	71, 287, 304
revelation 2	260, 276, 277, 300, 307,	Russo-Turkish war	542
	317, 340		
character of dialogic			
a comprehensive fra	mework	sabíl 141	
	88	sacramental order	161
man's dependence o		sacraments	161, 163
doctrine of progressi		according to Cathol	lic
cyclically recurr	ing divine	theology	163
	280	working ex opere o	perato
is not final	365		270
horizontal dimension		sacred, profanation of th	
post-biblical claim to	divine	safir	583, 592
	17	ṣáḥib al-sayf	584

205 206 200		acculor avatoma	135
<i>şalát</i> 385, 386, 389 salvation 261, 420	6 176 550 560	secular systems secularism	319
sarvation 201, 420	6, 476, 552, 562,	secularization	91
alaim ta a mamanaly an	578, 583, 757 581		453
claim to a monopoly on		of politics	453
is divine mercy	476	security	42.5
of humankind	286	legal	435
individual	702	system of the collective	
of mankind	268	sedition	233, 301, 306
need for	443	seeker true, qualities of the	593
new religious offers of	103	self-administration	246
path to	282, 317	self-alienation	313
spiritual, from the world	564	self-determination	110
Satan	347, 445		
scepticism to law, Protestant	145		
schism 51, 118, 154	4, 226, 227, 236,	self-expression, right of the	
534, 542, 556, 67	1, 675, 682, 775	individual to	114, 214, 216–219,
inappropriate in connection			222
with the conflict between	en	self-incapacitation	110, 215
Mírzá Yaḥyá and		self-interpretation	40
Bahá'u'lláh	672	self-interest, enlightened	430
in Islam	681	self-protection, right of	400
so-called	556	self-realization	564
schismatics	23	self-responsibility	110, 419
scholarship	207	self-righteousness	271
schooling, compulsory	292	self-sacrifice	359
schools	112	'self-surrender and uncritica	1
science 28	39, 290, 294, 677	subordination'?	111
equal status with religion	291	self-understanding	26
and religion, relationship		semantics	119, 122
between	295	tendentious	29
and technology	319	separation of powers	155, 158, 160,
'sciences which begin with word			, 689, 694, 696, 698,
and end with words'	293, 295	2.7, 2.0, 132	701, 703, 704
scientism	563	Sermon on the Mount	400
scientists	291	service to humanity	440, 442
scripture	-/-	Seven Valleys	642, 643
commentary on the	113	sexes, equality of	62
falsifying of	327		, 364, 405, 457, 458,
'seal of the prophets'	457, 582	<u>sn</u> ari u 303	595
'sealed wine'	342	abrogation (raf')	of 585
secrecy, 'general rule of'	39	break with the	97
'secret' teachings?	560	Sharif of Mecca	602
sects 103, 555	300	Shaykhiyya	297, 581, 586
in Islam, seventy-two		Shema	388
different heretical	681	Shí'a	364, 583
	558		
theosophical	338	clergy	452, 555

Shí'a (cont.)		soul (cont.)	
concept of 'unclean	ness' 283	rational	569
historians	454	transmigration of	508
Islam	83, 116, 126, 184, 447,	sovereignty	592
1314111	560, 706	absolute	269
eschatological expe	,	divine	445, 701
eschatological expe	564, 579, 582	of God	265, 270, 396, 444
law	284	national	136, 138
legal doctrine	50, 353, 587	of the people	249
Shíráz	50, 553, 567	speculation	98, 101, 102
		spirit of the Cause is mutual	
shortcomings of the con	259		
Shrine of Bahá'u'lláh	706, 716–719	operation, not dictators Spirit of Truth	233 277
sideburns	392 228	spiritualization of the world	
sin		spirituality 145	5, 147, 148, 253, 254,
Sinai	267, 319, 338, 346		320
legislation on Mour		state, constitutional	305
sinfulness, man's	275, 562	'state-threatening and subve	
sinner	271	activities'?	116
aṣ-ṣirátu'l-mustaqím	37	station of 'Abdu'l-Bahá	715
Siyáh- <u>Ch</u> ál	62, 605, 610, 611, 613,	statute of specific provision	
	614	steadfastness	359, 609
skandalon	43, 49, 60, 688	stigmatization	27
smoking	413	stirrers of sedition	45
prohibited	596	Stoa	405
social development proj		Stoic ideas	62
	133	Straight Path	37, 277, 308, 416
social		strife and conflict expressly	
order, based on just		condemned	224
love	400	structure	
teachings	62	of the community	338, 728
society		federal, of the global sta	
complexity of	307		434
in need of divine sa		of laws	338
	755	legal	367
sociology of religion	146	of the new order	344
sola fide	270, 318	political, of Bahá'u'llál	ı's
sola gratis	318	revelation	344
solution of conflict, pead	ceful 431	power	361
sotericism	289	of the Qur'án	340
soteriological dimension	of the	teleological	408
revelation	262	theocratic	471
soteriology	312	of understanding	16
soul		stumbling block	43
'is phenomenal'	273	subjectivization of truth	320
human	273	submission	311, 315

		4-h	207 412
submission (cont.) to the Will of God	274	taboos <i>tafsir</i>	307, 412 198, 589
	196	tajstr Tafsír Súrat Yúsuf	198, 389
subsumption subversion	190	tahrif	327
charge of	135	takfir	580, 581, 586
exponents of	232		5, 325, 352, 353, 354,
succession, disagreement over	556		1, 362, 419, 560, 586,
Sufism	445, 537	333, 330, 30	619
ecstasy in	555	taqlid	364, 367, 581, 586
sultán	450	taquá taqwá	269
Sunní	430	Táríkh-i-Jadíd	496, 499, 513, 534,
doctrine, orthodox	397	Turi <u>m</u> i suutu	541, 572, 575
Islam	184	stylistic breaks in	516
legal doctrine	353	tawakkul	269
theory	364	ta'wil	198, 199, 370
principle of consensus	364	teaching	170, 177, 570
schools of law	353, 410	authority	93, 95, 108, 155,
superstition	291		7–159, 161–163, 174,
suppression	322, 325	13	194ff., 205, 207–208
supremacy, religious	557	of the Pope	172
Súratu Yúsuf	50, 57	office	156, 174, 191, 207f.,
Súratu'l-Haykal	68, 262, 265	011100	695, 702
Súratu 'l-Mulúk	70, 71	held by 'Abdu'l-Bahá	0,0,702
Súratu'ş-Şabr	280, 615, 668	neid by Tibda i Bana	156
Súratu't-Tawhíd	266	in the Catholic Church	
Súriy-i-Amr	612, 623		208
symbolic exegesis	370	of the Pope	174
Synopsis and Codification of the		testament forgery, alleged	31, 92
Laws and Ordinances of the		Testament	. , .
Kitáb-i-Aqdas	351, 371, 373,	of 'Abdu'l-Bahá	32
1	378, 381–384	of Bahá'u'lláh	663
a kind of inventory of the		New	680
contents of the Kitáb-i-		theft	402
Aqdas	383	theocratic global hegemony	71
provisional source of		structural elements	191
information	384	theocracy	421, 427, 447, 471
synthesis, new, between religion		world-wide	325
and politics	438	theocratic order	418
system that bears theocratic traits		theological pluralism	228
	155	theology	84
		Bahá'í	21, 207
		cognitive potential of	561
ta ʻabbudí	416	'after the death of God	
ṭá'ah	269, 314	of history	486
tablí <u>gh</u>	625	moral, Catholic	405

theology (cont.)		trustworthiness	356, 440
narrative	481	truth	
practical of the Bal	ná'í Faith	absolute	278
	560	criterion of	295, 558
theophany, independent	t 559	independent investigati	on of
theosophical sect	561		112
Theosophical Society	565	ultimate	281
theosophy	561, 562, 566	triumphalism, ecclesiastical	24
hellenistic	560	truthfulness	356, 360
judgements of	561	Twelfth Imám, return of the	
Muhammadan	565	Twelver Shí'a, Imáms of	706
oriental	563	twin duties that constitute th	,
thieves, marking of	413	covenant of God	315
thought	415	tyranny	304
critical	114	tyrumry	304
patterns, customary			
patterns, customary	567	ʻulamá'	197, 367, 454
rational	561	ишта	230, 367
thousand years	200	umma Ummu'l-Kitáb	330
time	200	UNESCO	135
	594 596		
of the end	584, 586	uniformity of thought	424
needs and requirem		United Nations	118, 134, 149
. 1	700	unity	468
tobacco	413, 495	of the believers	741
concession	540	of the community	206, 229,
tolerance	228, 286, 287, 306, 401,		0, 682, 685, 688, 699
	418, 460, 540	in diversity	433, 434
religious	91, 394	of the Faith	148, 158
Torah	281, 299, 340, 346, 400,	and fellowship among p	
	405, 415, 416		760
'totalitarian system'?	123	of the human race	741
totalitarianism	115, 304, 418	legitimate goal	231
tradition	492	of the Manifestations	244
eschatological	585	of mankind	467
oral	682	mystical	280
religious	567	of the Prophets	265
traditional		of religions	283
elements	567	and universality in	
ways of thinking	567	Protestantism	231
transfiguration	482	Universal House of Justice	106,
transformation, gradual	441		, 158, 159, 165, 175,
transmigration of souls			5, 218, 247, 382, 472,
A Travellers Narrative	518, 534,	10., 171, 210	693, 700, 703, 711
	536, 543, 544	electoral procedures	350
tribunal, international	432	essential conditions to t	
trust in God	269	election of the first	
irusi iii Gou	209	ciccion of the first	/21

humanity's supreme		vocation (cont.)	
legislative organ	437	of Moses	666
legislative function of	437		397
organization of the	437 119	voluntarism, ethical	397
C	119		
spheres of competence assigned to	694	6	235
		ʻwaj	
the supreme institution	692	wantonness	303
universalism of Bahá'í doctrine	467, 564	war	, 466
	456 283	warnings against 'false apostles	
theological	283 588	wealth	446
ușúl ad-dín		Weltunion fir Universale Religi	
ușúl al-fiqh	581	und Universalen Frieden	674
Uşúlí	580, 585	Will and Testament	39, 47, 50, 84,
clergy	581		3, 150, 152, 154,
mujtahids	581	165, 175, 201, 21	
orthodoxy	581	366, 685, 687, 68	
school	364		96, 704, 711, 714
utopian hopes	36	allegedly hateful language	
		a di ida da	743
!!	500 (22	authenticity of the	221, 678, 722, 723, 772
valí	509, 633	full text available	713
implies unrestricted			
administrative and s	pirituai 644	graphological analysis	746
leadership Valíy-i-Amru'lláh	90, 382, 695,	not an unexpected innovation	on 704
vany-i-Amru nan	90, 382, 693, 737	language of	688
1	131	language of official English translation	713
values	196	S	,
hierarchy of moral		question of the authenticity	753
	299 207	1 t - Ch1: Eff 1:	/53
variety of views	207	read out to Shoghi Effendi	711
Vatican 37	1	11.41.	711
Veritatis Splendor, Encyclica		stylistic analysis of	736
Letter	307, 314, 409, 415 207	comparison written in Persian	738 736
views, variety of	509		,
viláyat	309		46, 347, 412, 495
implies unrestricted		wisdom 84, 89, 21	9, 242, 258, 291,
administrative and s	644 (644	withdrawal	309, 356, 360
leadership	510		206
<i>viláyat-i-i<u>sh</u>án</i> violence	421	of administrative rights	206, 237
	377	from the Church	
virginity of the bride			243, 244
virtues dianoëtic	407 242	women's rights Word of God	348
vocation	242	emphatic, eruptive	96, 243, 561, 601 340
	<i>(F</i>	is multidimensional	207
Bahá'u'lláh's mystical	65,	is muitidimensional	207

Word of God (cont.)		World Council of Churches	24
transforming power of the		World Day of Prayer for Peac	ee 132
	593	world government	71, 115
Word and the Law		world order, new	71
evolutionary process initiated		world peace	36, 128, 132, 320
by	699	essential prerequisite for	130
interpretation of the	681	world problems	134
living under the	407, 411	solution of	320
World Centre 194, 238	, 247, 249	'world supremacy, absolute'?	124
world		world unity	136
citizens	454	worship, forms of	282
equilibrium of the	759	wrath of God	740
executive	428		
federal state	434		
order of Bahá'u'lláh	698	yawmu'l-qiyámah	286
new	437	year of patience	374, 375, 376
parliament	428, 432	yezer	311
future	437	Yom Kippur	393
peace	467, 477	Young Turks' Revolution	686
power, claim to	447		
state, theocratically unified			
	423	záhir	297
supremacy	423, 427	az-zalimún	46
claim to	423, 424	al-Zawrá' (Baghdád)	614
tribunal	428	zealotry	410
view dualistic	564	zeitgeist	16, 77, 87, 303, 313
World Conference on Religions and		'zentrale'	119, 251
Peace (WCRP)	131	Zoroastrianism	62, 260, 388

Udo Schaefer, born 1926, studied musicology and law at the Ruperto Carola University in Heidelberg. After receiving his Doctorate (*doctor iuris utriusque*) in the discipline of Church Law, he worked for thirty years in the German judiciary, first as a judge, and later as chief prosecutor at the State Court of Heidelberg. Author of numerous articles and books in the field of Religious Studies, with works translated into seven languages.

Nicola Towfigh, born 1959, Doctor of Philosophy, studied oriental studies, islamology, philosophy and German literature. Works as a free-lance author, lecturer and translator.

Ulrich Gollmer, M.A., born 1949, studied English literature, sociology, history and political science at the University of Stuttgart. Lector and manager of a publishing trust.